

---

*Staffordshire parochial clergymen in 1665*

---

*Part 1*

***Some account of Staffordshire parochial clergymen in 1665***

***by***

***Richard Sylvanus Williams***

---

●

●

●

●

---

●

●

●

●

●

●

●

●

---

**Copyright 2024**

The Dragonby Press & Richard Sylvanus Williams  
30 King Street, WINTERTON, DF14 9TP, ENGLAND  
Telephone 01724 737254 --- richardsylvanuswilliams @ gmail.com

---



## ***A Introductory material***

---

### **A1 Preface**

By birth I am a Wulfrunian<sup>1</sup> and early in life I developed an interest in my family history. Unsurprisingly a good number of my ancestors were Staffordshire men and women. Later in life I spent many hours researching the landed gentry and clergy of Staffordshire. With the advent of the internet this research became much easier.

This work is based on a larger, as yet, unpublished study of mine on Staffordshire clergy. In turn it relies heavily on - Walter Noble Landor (Ed.) *Staffordshire incumbents and parochial records (1530-1680)*. Collections for a History of Staffordshire 1915 (1916).

### **A2 Introduction**

*Staffordshire parochial clergymen in 1665* consists of five parts of which - Part 1 is *Some account of Staffordshire parochial clergymen in 1665* [SPC1665.1] - Part 2 is *A register of Staffordshire parochial clergymen in 1665* [SPC1665.2] - Part 3 is *A parish gazetteer of Staffordshire parochial clergymen in 1665* [SPC1665.3] - Part 4 is *A database of Staffordshire parochial clergymen in 1665* [SPC1665.4] - Part 5 is *National church organisation: Some account of acts of parliament and ordinances; commissions and committees etc* [SPC1665.5].

Eligible for inclusion and discussion in this work are those 144 parochial clergymen - the *cohort*<sup>2</sup> - who were (or probably were) in office in Staffordshire on 31 Dec 1665.

It is IMPORTANT TO NOTE THAT This work has been compiled over a long period and some of the charts and tables might not reflect later changes to the datafile which should be consulted for the most up-to-date information.

---

<sup>1</sup> I was born Richard Anthony Hall Williams in 1949 and educated at Ely House Kindergarten, St Jude's Primary School, Wolverhampton Grammar School and Worcester Royal Grammar School. Later I studied at Nottingham and Exeter Universities.

<sup>2</sup> see§C1

## A3 Contents

### A Introductory material

- A1 Preface
- A2 Introduction
- A3 Contents

### C The cohort - membership and age in 1665

- C1 Membership
- C2 Age in 1665

### D The cohort - birth and education

- D1 Birth place - country
- D2 Birth place - county
- D3 Birth - father's style or occupation
- D4 School education
- D5 Literates
- D6 University education - introduction
- D7 University - age on entry
- D8 University - student type
- D9 University - graduates
- D10 University - fellows

### E The cohort - ordination and qualification

- E1 Ordinations - introduction
- E3 Anglican ordinations - before Feb 1643.4
- E4 Anglican ordinations - Feb 1643.4 to May 1660
- E5 Anglican ordinations - Jun 1660-1665
- E7 Presbyterian qualifications and ordinations - Feb 1643.4 to May 1660
- E8 Anglican re-ordinations - Feb 1643.4 to May 1660
- E9 Anglican re-ordinations - Jun 1660-1665
- E10 Anglican ordinations - ordination days and Ember weeks

### F The cohort - appointments

- F1 Incumbents
- F2 Rectors
- F3 Vicars
- F4 Parochial curates
- F5 Pluralists and joint-holders
- F6 Preachers (office holders)
- F7 Preachers (licensed preachers)
- F8 Lecturers (office holders)
- F9 Readers
- F10 Lay readers
- F11 Chaplains
- F12 Prebendaries and other higher religious officers
- F13 Vicars choral
- F14 Parish registers (office holders)
- F15 Schoolmasters

### G The cohort - religious careers

- G1642b *Committee for plundered ministers* (31 Dec 1642-2 Sep 1654)
- G1643b *Westminster assembly of divines* (active, 12 Jun 1643-Mar 1653)
- G1644.1 *The presbyterian intrusion* (5 Feb 1643.4) - the ordained anglicans
- G1644.2 *The presbyterian intrusion* (1644/60) - the removed
- G1644.3 *The presbyterian intrusion* (1644/60) - the treatment of the removed
- G1645 *The presbyterian intrusion* (1644/60) - augmentations
- G1646a *Committee for the reformation of the universities* (aka *Committee for the universities*) (Jul 1646-2 Sep 1654)
- G1648 *The Staffordshire testimony* (Jul 1648)
- G1653 *The "Worcestershire association"* (1653-? 1660)
- G1654a2 *Commission for approbation of public preachers* (aka *the Triers*) (24 Mar 1653.4)
- G1654a3 *Certifiers of fitness for the ministry* (1654-1659)
- G1654b *Commission for the ejection of ignorant, scandalous, insufficient or negligent ministers and schoolmasters* (aka *Commissioners for ejection*) (28 Aug 1654)
- G1654c *Trustees for the maintenance of preaching ministers* (aka *Trustees for maintenance*) (2 Sep 1654)
- G1660.1 Anglican government reinstated (Jun 1660)
- G1660.2 *An act for the confirming and restoring of ministers {12 Charles II c17}* (13 Sep 1660)
- G1662 *The act of uniformity* (19 May 1662)

### H The cohort - miscellaneous

- H1 Inhabitants, parishioners and churchwardens
- H2 Excommunication
- H3 Courts, prison and misbehaviour
- H4 Hearth tax (1665)
- H5 Freemasons
- H6 Heraldic visitations and coats of arms

### J The cohort - books

- J1 Authors
- J2 Libraries and studies
- J3 Book owners
- J4 Book valuations
- J5 Named books
- J6 Manuscripts

### K The cohort - death

- K1 Cause of death and illness
- K2 Age at death
- K3 Burial
- K4 Gravestones and monuments
- K5 Wills and administrations
- K6 Inventories
- K7 Wealth at death
- K8 Personalities
- K9 Charitable bequests and gifts

**L The cohort - marriage and children**

- L1 Marriage
- L2 Children

**N Appendices**

- N1648 The *Staffordshire testimony* (Jul 1648)
- N1653 The "Worcestershire association" (1653-? 1660)
- N1658 Account of tenths (Staffordshire) (25th December 1657 to 25th December 1658)

**P Staffordshire parish organisation**

- P1 Parishes
- P2 Parish values
  - P2.2 Parish values - rectories
  - P2.3 Parish values - vicarages
  - P2.4 Parish values - parochial chapelries
- P3 Patrons
  - P3.2 Patrons - the Crown
  - P3.3 Patrons - religious corporations
  - P3.4 Patrons - religious officers
  - P3.5 Patrons - parochial clergymen
  - P3.6 Patrons - lay corporations
  - P3.7 Patrons - lay groups
  - P3.8 Patrons - lay persons

**Q Anglican church organisation in the 17C**

- Q1 Church government - anglican
- Q2 Parishes - definition
- Q4 Parishes - temporalities
- Q5 Parishes - patrons, advowsons and presentations
- Q6 Parochial clergy - rectors, vicars and parochial curates
- Q7 Parochial clergy - appointments
- Q8 First fruits and tenths
- Q9 Parochial clergy - pluralists and joint-holders
- Q10 Parochial clergy - readers and lay readers
- Q11 Parochial clergy - stipendiary curates
- Q12 Anglican ordination

**R Presbyterian church organisation in the 17C (1644/60)**

- R0 *The presbyterian intrusion* (1644/60)
- R1 Church government - presbyterian
- R2 Parishes - definition
- R4 Presbyterian district classes
- R6 Clergymen in office
- R7 Parochial clergy - appointments
- R8 First fruits and tenths

- R12 Presbyterian *qualification* and ordination
- R13 Presbyterian *classical* ordination

**S National church organisation - Acts of parliament and ordinances; commissions and committees etc**

- S1640b *Committee for preaching ministers* (aka *Committee for scandalous ministers*) (19 Dec 1640)
- S1642b *Committee for plundered ministers* (31 Dec 1642-2 Sep 1654)
- S1643b *Westminster assembly of divines* (active, 12 Jun 1643-Mar 1653)
- S1643c The *Solemn league and covenant* (17 Aug 1643)
- S1644 An *ordinance regarding the taking of the "Solemn league and covenant"* (5 Feb 1643.4)
- S1646a *Committee for the reformation of the universities* (aka *Committee for the universities*) (Jul 1646-2 Sep 1654)
- S1654a2 *Commission for approbation of public preachers (the Triers)* (24 Mar 1653.4)
- S1654b *Commission for the ejection of ignorant, scandalous, insufficient or negligent ministers and schoolmasters* (aka *the Commissioners for ejection*) (28 Aug 1654)
- S1654c *Trustees for the maintenance of preaching ministers* (aka *Trustees for maintenance*) (2 Sep 1654)

**V Universities**

- V1 Universities
- V2 Students
- V3 Degrees
- V4 Fellows
- V5 Oxford Colleges (up to 17C)
- V6 Cambridge colleges (up to 17C)

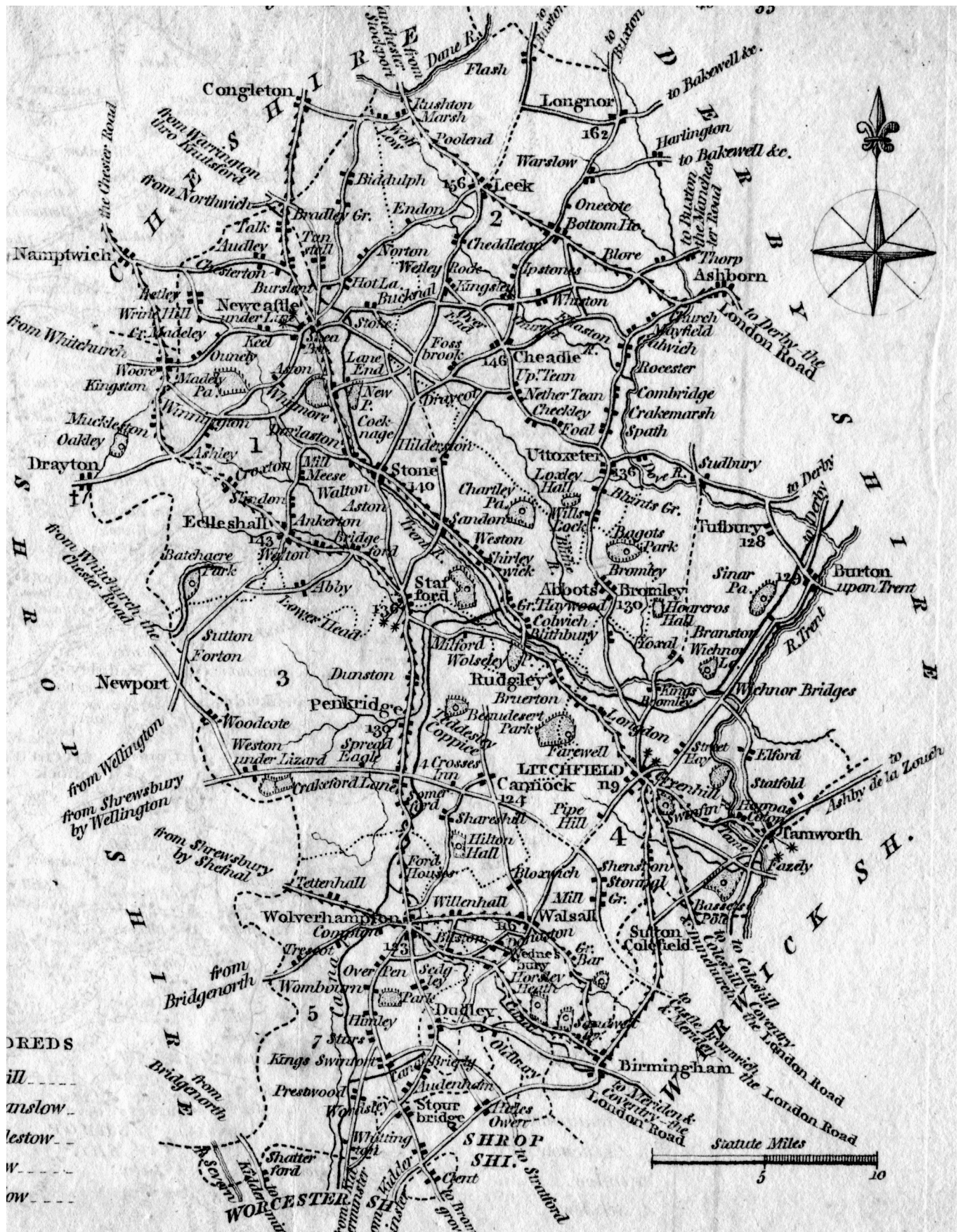
**X Glossary****Y Bibliography**

- Y1 Abbreviations for archives, manuscripts, record offices, websites etc
- Y2 Printed books

**Z Index**



# STAFFORDSHIRE (1810)



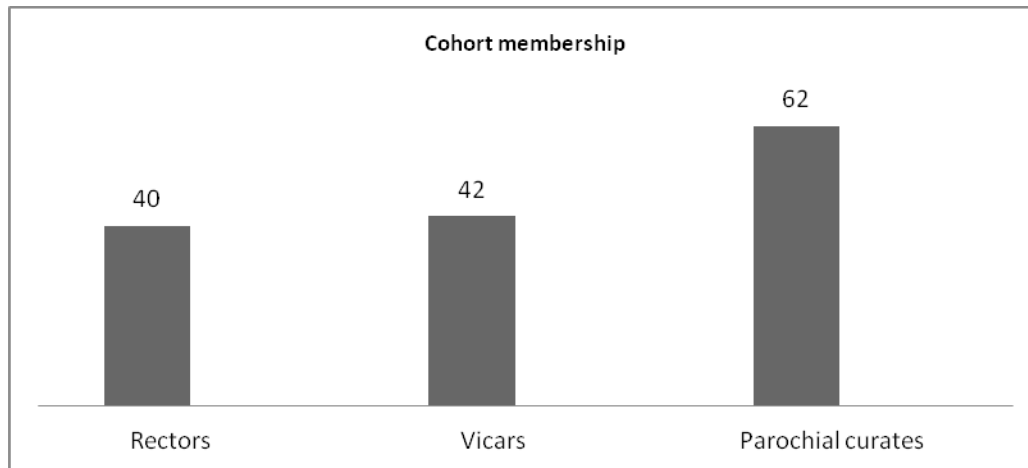
George Alexander Cooke *Topographical and statistical description of Staffordshire* [1810]

## *C The cohort - membership and age in 1665*

### **C1 Membership**

On 31 Dec 1665 there were 144 men<sup>3</sup> (serving 165 parishes), hereafter styled the *cohort*, who were in office as parochial clergymen. Of these 40 were rectors, 42 were vicars and 62 were parochial curates.<sup>4</sup>

Staffordshire was then divided into 175 parishes (§P1) which were either rectories (41), vicarages (44) or parochial chapelries (90). Ten parishes - all parochial chapelries - were *vacant*.<sup>5</sup> The remainder of the 165 parishes were being served but of these 21 were being served plurally or jointly. Three<sup>6</sup> of these - one rectory and two vicarages - were held plurally<sup>7</sup> and 18<sup>8</sup> others - all parochial chapelries - were held jointly<sup>9</sup>.



### **C2 Age in 1665**

In 1665 the average age of the *cohort* was 43.2 years. The oldest group were the rectors with an average age of 50.3 years, followed by the vicars at 43.1 years and the parochial curates at 38.6 years. Most rectors and vicars were aged at least 24 on appointment whilst parochial curates might only be 20 or 21. The table below also gives the range of their ages.

| Age in 1665       |            |           |           |             |
|-------------------|------------|-----------|-----------|-------------|
|                   | no.        | Range     |           | Average     |
| Rectors           | 40         | 26        | 81        | 50.3        |
| Vicars            | 42         | 24        | 80        | 43.1        |
| Parochial curates | 62         | 20        | 66        | 38.6        |
| <b>Cohort</b>     | <b>144</b> | <b>20</b> | <b>81</b> | <b>43.2</b> |

The youngest man was George Barnsley M.A. c1645-1724 who in 1665 at the age of 20 (or perhaps 21) was probably licensed as parochial curate at Whitmore. The oldest man was Robert Dowley M.A. (rector of Elford) c1584-1672 who in 1665 was aged about 81 and had been in office at Elford since 1624.

<sup>3</sup> Only two members of the *cohort* - John Lightfoot and William Squire - have entries in the ODNB.

<sup>4</sup> Men who held as pluralists or joint-holders are noticed under their more senior title. They are listed below in §F5.

<sup>5</sup> They were: Bucknall, Chapel Chorlton (served by a lay reader), Meerbrook, Newchapel, Norton-under-Cannock, Okeover, Rocester, Rowley Regis, Talk-on-the-Hill and Waterfall.

<sup>6</sup> They were: Blithfield (rectory) with Lichfield St Mary (vicarage); Drayton Bassett (rectory) with Longdon (vicarage) and Stafford St Mary (rectory) with Tixall (rectory)

<sup>7</sup> See §Q9 for definition

<sup>8</sup> Acton Trussell (chapelry) with Bednall (chapelry); Alstonfield (vicarage) with Elkstone (chapelry) with Longnor (chapelry) with Warslow (chapelry); Armitage (chapelry) with Pipe Ridware (chapelry); Bilston (chapelry) with Tipton (chapelry) ; Bradley-in-the-Moors (chapelry) with Croxden (chapelry) ; Calton (chapelry) with Cauldon (chapelry) ; Castle Church (chapelry) with Copenhall (chapelry) ; Ellenhall (chapelry) with Ranton (chapelry) ; Fradswell (chapelry) with Gratwich (chapelry) with Kingstone (chapelry) ; Grindon (rectory) with Onecote (chapelry) ; Hints (chapelry) with Weeford (chapelry) ; Penkridge (vicarage) with Dunston (chapelry) with Stretton (chapelry) ; Seighford (vicarage) with Stafford St Chad (chapelry) and Wombourn (vicarage) with Trysull (chapelry)

<sup>9</sup> See §Q9 for definition



## ***D The cohort - birth and education***

---

### **D1 Birth place - country**

Most of the *cohort* were probably born in England but two men may have been born in Scotland and one man in Ireland. Gawin Hamilton c1594-?1675 was possibly of Scottish parentage. He may have studied and graduated at a Scottish university. Alexander Lawder c1627-1682 was probably of Scottish parentage. He studied and graduated at Edinburgh. Richard Goulden e1640-.... was probably of Irish parentage. He claimed to have studied at Dublin but did not graduate.

### **D2 Birth place - county**

The birth place<sup>10</sup> in England of 89 men has been discovered. The greatest number were unsurprisingly born within Staffordshire (38) and a further 29 in the five neighbouring counties of Warwickshire (5), Shropshire (8), Derbyshire (3), Cheshire (9) and Worcestershire (4). The remaining 22 men were born in: Bedfordshire (1), Berkshire (2), Buckinghamshire (1), Dorset (1), Lancashire (4), Leicestershire (4), London (3), Northamptonshire (1), Oxfordshire (1), Somerset (1), Wiltshire (1) and Yorkshire (2).

### **D3 Birth - father's style or occupation**

Of the *cohort* the style or occupation of the fathers of 78 men has been discovered<sup>11</sup>. These are noticed below under the general headings of: gentleman (8), "gentleman" (35), clergyman (15), other professional (2) and tradesman (18). Where possible the style or occupation of the father is chosen to reflect his position at the birth of his *cohort* son. Naturally in the course of any man's life his style or occupation might vary.

The cost of generally educating men for the ministry and the additional costs of paying for attendance at university (see §V1) meant that nearly all the fathers were relatively wealthy. A few men may of course have received financial assistance from family members or other interested parties. The relatively low numbers of clergyman fathers is perhaps more of a surprise

| <b>Father's style or occupation</b> |           |               |
|-------------------------------------|-----------|---------------|
| <b>Type</b>                         | <b>no</b> | <b>%</b>      |
| Gentleman                           | 8         | 10.3%         |
| "Gentleman"                         | 35        | 44.9%         |
| Clergyman                           | 15        | 19.2%         |
| Professional (other)                | 2         | 2.6%          |
| Tradesman                           | 18        | 23.1%         |
| <b>Total</b>                        | <b>78</b> | <b>100.0%</b> |

Gentleman (8). The highest ranks of society - two knights, one esquire and six attested<sup>12</sup> gentlemen. They were:

Sir Francis Coke of Trusley, Derbys knight 1561-1639; Sir Robert Offley of London knight 1583-1623; Edward Mainwaring of Whitmore esquire 1577-1647; Francis Bromwich of Bewdley, Worcs gentleman ?1605-?1667; Ralph Keeling of Newcastle gentleman 1582-1650; Thomas Pretty of Yardley, Worcs gentleman; Roger Spendelow of Tilley in Wem, Salop gentleman c1600-...; Thomas Unton of Drayton, Salop gentleman

"Gentleman" (35). The style "gentleman" is particularly vague but is here taken to mean a man with an income that was (probably) generated from property, investments or annuities - and was generally styled gentleman but not known to be attested<sup>13</sup>.

Clergyman (15). All these clergy were anglican and include 4 rectors, 5 vicars, 1 curate, 1 sacrist, 1 vicar choral and three men of unknown status.

Professional (Other)<sup>14</sup> (2). One proctor and one schoolmaster:

Thomas Squire (proctor of York) and John Woolley (schoolmaster of Alton parish school) e1585-...

---

<sup>10</sup> In this work it has been assumed, short of any other evidence, that the place of christening was also the birth place.

<sup>11</sup> The style or occupation is frequently taken from university records so that the fathers of men who did not study at university are not well represented.

<sup>12</sup> "Attested" only in the sense that they were probably accepted as armorial by the College of Arms.

<sup>13</sup> "Attested" see footnote above

<sup>14</sup> "Professional" is here taken to mean a man who earned a living through an intellectual rather than a practical skill and would include clergymen.

Tradesman (18). These were 1 ironmonger, 1 merchant taylor, 1 silk weaver - listed below - together with 14 yeomen<sup>15</sup> and one husbandman.

Richard Wollaston of Northampton ironmonger c1570-1647; Henry Bearblock of London St Botolph's Lane merchant taylor; Spencer Vincent of London silk weaver

#### D4 School education

Scant record has been discovered of the schools that the *cohort* attended. Andrew Bailey c1596-1670 may have been educated at Wolverhampton Grammar School and John Bearblock was educated at London Merchant Taylors School.

#### D5 Literates

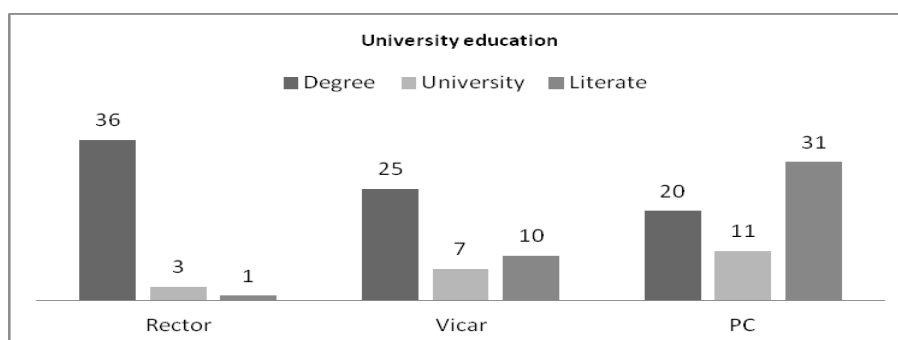
For all the *cohort* the education they received at school (or possibly in some cases privately) must have been sufficient for them to be considered *literate* which was necessary for them to be ordained and was likely an entry requirement for university.

Of the *cohort* 42 men (29.2%) did not attend university (see table below). Unsurprisingly most (31) of these men were parochial curates whilst ten were vicars and just one a rector - William Dicken (rector of Darlaston) c1620-1682.

#### D6 University education - introduction<sup>16</sup>

Most of the the *cohort* (102 men) did attend a university. The cost of a university education is suggested in a bequest made in 1692 by George Roades B.A. (vicar of Leek) c1627-1695 to his grandson Michael Ward of £100 being "£20 yearly for five years maintaining of him at the University".

The chart and table below show the numbers of the the *cohort* who graduated with a degree, those who attended a university without (apparently) graduating and those who did not attend university and might be styled *literate*. Numbers and percentages are also shown for the three groups of clergymen - rectors, vicars and parochial curates.



| University education |           |           |                  |            |
|----------------------|-----------|-----------|------------------|------------|
|                      | Rect or   | Vicar     | Parochial curate | All        |
| Degree               | 36        | 25        | 20               | 81         |
| University           | 3         | 7         | 11               | 21         |
| Degree or University | 39        | 32        | 31               | 102        |
| %                    | 97.5%     | 76.2%     | 50.0%            | 70.8%      |
| Literate             | 1         | 10        | 31               | 42         |
| %                    | 2.5%      | 23.8%     | 50.0%            | 29.2%      |
| <b>Total</b>         | <b>40</b> | <b>42</b> | <b>62</b>        | <b>144</b> |

#### D7 University - age on entry

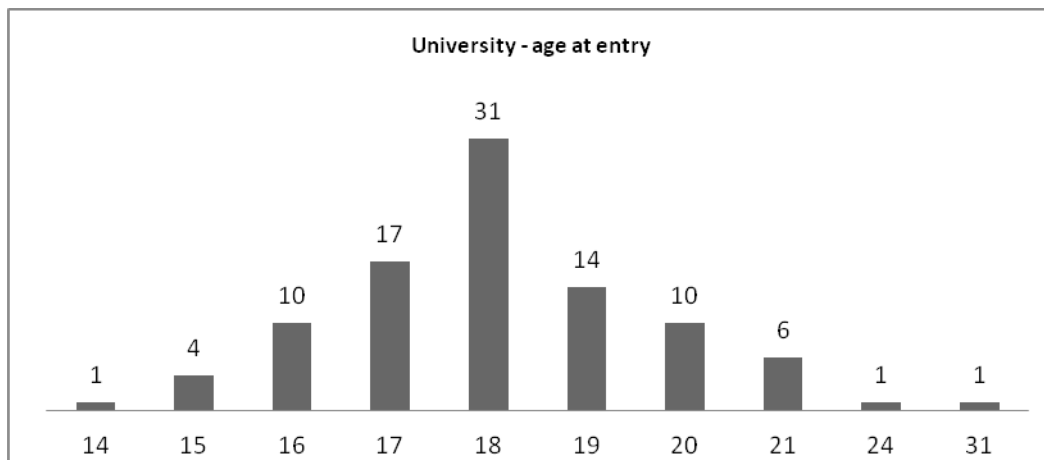
Of the 102 men who attended university the age at entry<sup>17</sup> of 95 of them has been discovered and is displayed in the chart below. Most entrances were between the ages of 15 and 21 with 18

<sup>15</sup> Thomas Adams 1602-1667. Both his father and older brother - progenitors of the family of master potters - styled themselves *yeoman* although they were as wealthy as many a "*gentleman*".

<sup>16</sup> See §V for general information about the universities, students, degrees and fellows

<sup>17</sup> This the age of entry to a college rather than to a university.

the most common. The overall average age was 18.2 years. The youngest man, at 14, was William Squire M.A. (rector of Rolleston) ?1633-1677. The two oldest men were admitted during *the presbyterian intrusion* (1644/60) - Edward Beardmore (parochial curate of Keele) ?1619-1679 (31 in 1650) and Thomas Dresser (vicar of Dilhorne) ?1623-1700 (24 in 1647) - but neither is known to have graduated.



### D8 University - student type

Of the 102 men who attended university their student type (\$V2) has been discovered in the majority of cases at Cambridge (46 out of 47) but in very few cases at Oxford (9 out of 50)<sup>18</sup>. The two scholars at Cambridge (both at Trinity College) - Lawrence Dawson and Deverux Spencer - had previously been sizars. The table below displays the details.

| University - student type |                 |           |                    |           |         |          |          |          |
|---------------------------|-----------------|-----------|--------------------|-----------|---------|----------|----------|----------|
| Payments                  | Cambridge       |           | Oxford             |           | Dublin  |          | Scotland |          |
|                           | type            | n o       | type               | n o       | type    | n o      | type     | n o      |
| fees, commons, extras     | fellow commoner | 1         | gentleman commoner |           |         |          |          |          |
| fees, commons             | pensioner       | 18        | commoner           | 3         |         |          |          |          |
| commons only              | scholar         | 2         | scholar            | 2         |         |          |          |          |
| none                      | sizar           | 25        | servitor           | 4         | sizar   | 1        |          |          |
| not known                 | student         | 1         | student            | 41        | student | 2        | student  | 2        |
| <b>Total (102)</b>        |                 | <b>47</b> |                    | <b>50</b> |         | <b>3</b> |          | <b>2</b> |

### D9 University - graduates

Of the 102 men who attended university 21 are not known to have graduated. So that the number of known graduates is 81.

Seventy nine men first graduated B.A.: 37 from Oxford, 41 from Cambridge and one from Dublin - Isaac Sympson c1641-1684. The other two men graduated from a Scottish university but the status of their first degree is uncertain - Gawin Hamilton c1594-?1675 and Alexander Lawder c1627-1682. William Squire had his B.A. degree incorporated at Oxford in 1652/3.

Of the 81 known graduates - 50 men became styled M.A. This group includes the two Scottish men who may have graduated M.A. The other 48 men *proceeded* to an honorary M.A. so were not further examined. Of these degrees 22 were awarded at Oxford and 26 at Cambridge. Most of the group of 48 became M.A. of their student college but six men<sup>19</sup> moved college within their university and another two men<sup>20</sup> became M.A. of a different university. Additionally two men had their M.A. degrees incorporated. Richard Harrison's Oxford M.A. was incorporated at Cambridge in 1633 and Thomas Broad's Cambridge M.A. was incorporated at Oxford in 1661.

Four men were conferred the degree of doctor of divinity (D.D.). This degree was also honorary and only normally awarded to men of proven academic ability. Three of the men were

<sup>18</sup> These figures only reflect the information available in university registers.

<sup>19</sup> Francis Coke, Robert Dowley, John Hilton, Hugh Humphreys, Samuel Langley and John Mainwaring

<sup>20</sup> William Squire (B.A., Cambridge, M.A. Oxford) and Isaac Sympson (B.A. Dublin, M.A., St John, Cambridge)

conferred D.D. at Cambridge - John Lightfoot 1602-1675 in 1651 at St Catharine's Hall and John Mainwaring c1605-1692 in 1654 at Christ's College, both during *the presbyterian intrusion* (1644/60), and Gabriel Offley 1611-1683 by royal mandate (*lit.reg.*) in 1660 at Trinity College. The fourth man John Selleck 1612-1690 was conferred D.D. by the archbishop of Canterbury about 4 Feb 1663.4.

### D10 University - fellows

Eight *cohort* men were elected (or *intruded*<sup>21</sup>) as fellows at Oxford and Cambridge. Fellows were not permitted to be married. All these men did later marry and were required to resign before their marriage.

| Fellows |          |           |            |            |            |
|---------|----------|-----------|------------|------------|------------|
| Year    |          | Name      |            | College    | University |
| 1620    | elected  | Francis   | Coke       | Christ's   | Cambridge  |
| 1629    | elected  | John      | Mainwaring | Caius      | Cambridge  |
| 1633    | elected  | Gabriel   | Offley     | Trinity    | Cambridge  |
| 1644    | intruded | Samuel    | Langley    | Christ's   | Cambridge  |
| 1648    | elected  | Thomas    | Masters    | Exeter     | Oxford     |
| 1649    | elected  | Nathaniel | Mott       | University | Oxford     |
| 1650    | elected  | Devereux  | Spencer    | Trinity    | Cambridge  |
| c1655   | elected  | William   | Squire     | University | Oxford     |

<sup>21</sup> Presumably meaning NOT elected but otherwise appointed.

---

## ***E The cohort - ordination and qualification***

---

### **E1 Ordinations - introduction**

In order to be legally in office on 31 Dec 1665 all parochial clergymen were required to have been *anglicanly* ordained *deacon*<sup>22</sup>. Further ordination as a *priest* appears to have been a necessary condition for appointment as a vicar<sup>23</sup> or a rector but not as a parochial curate<sup>24</sup>.

The procedures to be followed (below, and see §Q12) are set out in two sections of the *The ordination of ministers act {13 Elizabeth c12}* (1571) and five sections of the *Canon law* (1604). In practice it was permitted for one bishop to ordain *pro* (on behalf of) another bishop.

*The procedures may be summarised thus:*

- (1) Ordinations only to take place in the bishop's cathedral (or parish church) during divine service.
- (2) The bishop to examine candidates and to be assisted by at least three qualified men.
- (3) Ordinations only to take place on four appointed Sundays (each following one of the four *Ember weeks*).
- (4) Ordination as deacon and priest on the same day forbidden to ensure that deacons had to serve a trial period of at least several weeks (prior to the next appointed Sunday) before ordination as a priest.
- (5) Candidates must be about to fill a parochial (or other) office in the diocese (unless at Oxford or Cambridge)
- (6) Candidates must be aged (22 or) 23 (for deacons) - or 24 (for priests).<sup>25</sup>
- (7) Candidates must either be graduates (of Oxford or Cambridge) or *literate*.
- (8) Candidates from outside the diocese must have *letters dismissory* (unless at Oxford or Cambridge).
- (9) Candidates from outside the diocese must have *letters testimonial*.
- (10) Candidates must subscribe to the *The 39 articles of religion* (1571)

The normal process of anglican ordination was almost completely interrupted during *the presbyterian intrusion* (1644/60) when ordained anglicans could continue in office as *compliant* ministers but unordained men were required to be qualified (or ordained) as presbyterian clergymen before taking office. Some anglican ordinations took place during the *intrusion* - some were normal ordinations and some re-ordinations of presbyterian ministers. After Sep 1660 normal anglican ordination resumed. At that time presbyterians ministers who wished to continue in office were required by law to be re-ordained anglican.<sup>26</sup>

The *cohort* divides into two major groups - 124 men who were only ordained anglican and 20 men who were ordained presbyterian and later re-ordained anglican.

Below the larger group of anglican ordinations (124) are noticed in three sections - §E3 before Feb 1643.4 (56 men), §E4 Feb 1643.4 to May 1660 (2) and §E5 Jun 1660-1665 (66). The smaller group of presbyterian ordinations (20) are noticed in section §E7. The subsequent anglican re-ordinations are noticed in sections §E8 Feb 1643.4 to Jun 1660 (1 man) and §E9 Jun 1660-1665 (19 men).

### **E3 Anglican ordinations - before Feb 1643.4**

Fifty-six men were (or probably were) ordained anglican before Feb 1643.4. Most were probably ordained both deacon and priest but John Dolman was only ordained priest later in 1662. The ordination records of 14 men are undiscovered.

Ordination records have been discovered for 42 men - as deacon (31) or priest (35) - as shown in the table below<sup>27</sup>. Of the discovered ordinations as deacon 51.6% were by Lichfield in person and 48.4% by other bishops including nine by Oxford. Of the discovered ordinations as priest 85.7% were by or *pro* Lichfield and only 14.3% (5 cases) by other bishops.

Fifteen men were ordained deacon by other bishops. Nine of these men were ordained deacon by Oxford of whom eight were Oxford graduates and one was a former student. Five of the nine were later ordained priest by or *pro* Lichfield and one by Oxford. Three men were ordained by

---

<sup>22</sup> But note Thomas Orton may have been appointed as a parochial curate before his ordination.

<sup>23</sup> But note Thomas Janns appears to have only been ordained priest in the December following his institution as vicar of Sedgley on 22 Oct 1662.

<sup>24</sup> But note the reason for Lawrence Dawson's ordination as a priest- after an unusual interval of six years - appears to have been his appointment as a parochial curate.

<sup>25</sup> Deacons were required to be "Three and twenty Years old" and priests "Four and twenty Years compleat". In this period a man might be said to be *aged 23* when in his twenty-fourth year, or, in his twenty-third year. So the style "Four and twenty Years compleat" might be calling for a man to be in his twenty-fifth year.

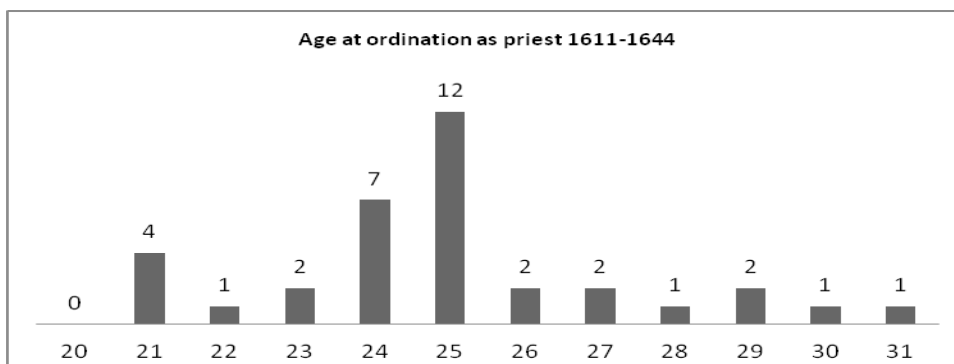
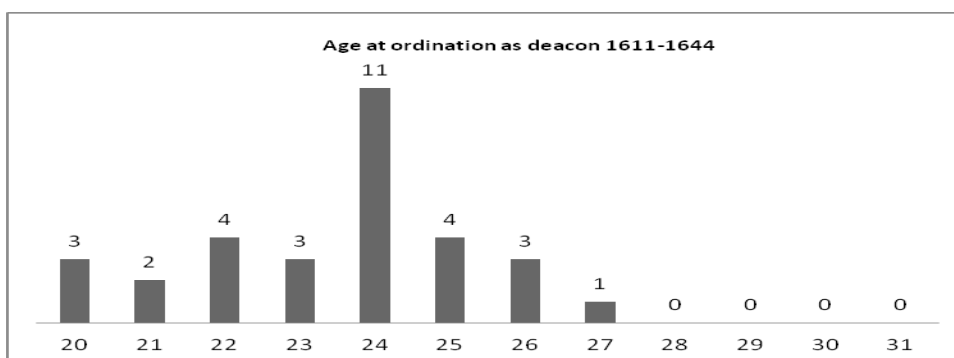
<sup>26</sup> But note Thomas Reynolds, who may have been ordained as a presbyterian, was in office as parochial curate of Gnosall before his anglican ordination on 13 Jul 1662.

<sup>27</sup> For some men their ordination record is discovered only as deacon, or, only as priest. This explains the disparity in numbers "41 men - as deacon (31) or priest (35)"

Peterborough of whom two were Cambridge graduates but a third man Bruce Ottey c1605-1666, a literate and son of a Lichfield vicar choral, had no obvious connection with that diocese. Lincoln ordained Thomas Gilpin c1608-1691 who was later ordained priest by Peterborough and instituted rector of Albury, Herts. York ordained Nicholas Smith B.A. (rector of Draycott-in-the-Moors) c1588-?1677 who may have been in some office in both Yorkshire and Lancashire.

| <b>Anglican ordinations before Feb 1643.4</b> |               |               |               |               |
|---|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
|   | <b>Deacon</b> | <b>%</b>      | <b>Priest</b> | <b>%</b>      |
| Lichfield                                     | 16            |               | 24            |               |
| Lichfield (Chester)                           |               |               | 1             |               |
| Lichfield (Norwich)                           |               |               | 1             |               |
| Lichfield (Oxford)                            |               |               | 3             |               |
| Lichfield (Peterborough)                      |               |               | 1             |               |
| <b>Lichfield (total)</b>                      | <b>16</b>     | <b>51.6 %</b> | <b>30</b>     | <b>85.7 %</b> |
|   |               |               |               |               |
| Bath & Wells                                  | 1             | 3.2 %         |               |               |
| Lincoln                                       | 1             | 3.2 %         |               |               |
| Oxford  | 9             | 29.0 %        | 1             | 2.9%          |
| Peterborough                                  | 3             | 9.7 %         | 3             | 8.6%          |
| York  | 1             | 3.2 %         | 1             | 2.9%          |
| <b>Others (total)</b>                         | <b>15</b>     | <b>48.4 %</b> | <b>5</b>      | <b>14.3 %</b> |
|   |               |               |               |               |
| Discovered                                    | 31            |               | 35            |               |
| Undiscovered                                  | 25            |               | 20            |               |
| <b>Total</b>                                  | <b>56</b>     |               | <b>55</b>     |               |

At ordination as deacon the 31 men ranged in age between 20 and 27 with an average of 23.5; whilst at ordination as priest the 35 men ranged between 21 and 31 with an average of 24.9. The two charts below display the numbers of men for each age.



Thirteen men are known to have been underage at ordination. Either under 23 as a deacon (12, of whom 9 are of record) or under 24 as a priest (7, all of record). They are listed below and also displayed in the table. It is notable that all these men had attended university and all but one were graduates. Only Hubbocke was ordained before graduation and Coke had obtained a faculty for ordination as deacon and priest on the same day (see below).

Ralph Astle c1608-1666 had graduated at Oxford in 1630 and was 22 when he was ordained deacon by Lichfield on 22 May 1630 but was 24 when he was ordained priest by Lichfield on 30 Mar 1632. Francis Coke 1598-1622 had graduated at Cambridge in 1620 and was 23 when he was ordained deacon and priest by Lichfield on 27 May 1621 having having obtained a faculty from the archbishop of Canterbury for simultaneous ordination. Timothy Delene c1612-1695 had graduated at Oxford in 1634 and was 22 when he was ordained priest by Lichfield on 1 Jun 1634. Thomas Fletcher c1594-1684 had graduated at Oxford in 1613 and was 20 when he was ordained deacon by Oxford on 20 Mar 1613.4 and 21 when he was ordained priest by Oxford on 5 Mar 1614.5. John Hanson c1610-1669 was a student at Oxford in 1630 and was 21 when he was ordained deacon by Oxford on 5 Jun 1631. The date of his ordination as priest is unknown. Thomas Hubbocke c1604-1668 was 20 when he was ordained deacon by Lichfield on 13 Jun 1624 - unusually before he graduated B.A. on 19 Feb 1624.5 at Oxford. He was 21 when he was ordained priest by Lichfield on 24 Sep 1625. Hugh Humphreys c1610-1693 had graduated at Oxford in 1631 and was 21 when he was ordained deacon by Lichfield on 25 Sep 1631. The date of his ordination as priest is unknown. John Kelsall 1604-1779 had graduated at Cambridge in 1627 and was 23 when he was ordained priest by Lichfield on 23 Sep 1627. John Lightfoot 1602-1675 had graduated at Cambridge in 1619 and was 20 when he was ordained by Lichfield on 22 Sep 1622 and 21 when he was ordained priest by Lichfield on 21 Sep 1623. Roger Lynch c1613-1668 had graduated at Oxford in 1631 and was 22 when he was ordained deacon by Oxford on 24 May 1635. The date of his ordination as priest is unknown. Edward Neville c1615-1672 had graduated at Oxford in 1634 and was 21 when he was ordained priest by Lichfield on 25 Sep 1636. Nicholas Paston B.A. c1599-1669 had graduated at Oxford in 1631 and was 22 when he was ordained deacon by Oxford on 23 Sep 1621 but was 25 when he was ordained priest by Lichfield on 18 Dec 1624. John Selleck 1612-1690 had graduated at Oxford in 1631 and was 22 when he was ordained deacon by Bath & Wells on 21 Sep 1634. The date of his ordination as priest is unknown.

| Anglican ordinations (underage) 1611-44 |           |                  |        |        |        |        |                   |
|---|-----------|------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------------------|
|   |           | University       | Deacon |        | Priest |        |                   |
|   |           |                  | Age    | Bishop | Age    | Bishop |                   |
| Ralph                                   | Astle     | Oxford           | 22     | LD     | {24}   | LD     |                   |
| Francis                                 | Coke      | Cambridge        | 23     | LD     | 23     | LD     | faculty           |
| Timothy                                 | Delene    | Oxford           | [21]   | nk     | 22     | LD     |                   |
| Thomas                                  | Fletcher  | Oxford           | 20     | OX     | 21     | OX     |                   |
| John                                    | Hanson    | Oxford (student) | 21     | OX     | nk     | nk     | student           |
| Thomas                                  | Hubbocke  | Oxford           | 20     | LD     | 21     | LD     | before graduation |
| Hugh                                    | Humphreys | Oxford           | 21     | LD     | nk     | nk     |                   |
| John                                    | Kelsall   | Cambridge        | [22]   | nk     | 23     | LD     |                   |
| John                                    | Lightfoot | Cambridge        | 20     | LD     | 21     | LD     |                   |
| Roger                                   | Lynch     | Oxford           | 22     | OX     | nk     | nk     |                   |
| Edward                                  | Neville   | Oxford           | [20]   | nk     | 21     | LD     |                   |
| Nicholas                                | Paston    | Oxford           | 22     | OX     | {25}   | LD     |                   |
| John                                    | Selleck   | Oxford           | 22     | B&W    | nk     | nk     |                   |

By convention ordinations were to take place on *ordination days* which were the four Sundays (and the Saturday evening preceding) which followed the four Ember weeks. Of the 31 known ordinations as deacon (1611-44) 29 (93.5%) were on an ordination day (Sunday 20, Saturday 9). The other two - both during Jun 1624 - were not on an ordination day - one on a Sunday and the other unknown. Of the 35 known ordinations as priest (1611-44) it is unknown in three cases if the ordinations were or were not on an ordination day<sup>28</sup>. Of the other 32 ordinations 22 (68.8%) were on an ordination day (Sunday 18, Saturday 4), one was on an Ember Monday but the other nine were not on an ordination day. Of these three were on the Monday after an ordination day (in two of these cases ordination as priest took place the day after ordination as deacon) and six were ordained on other days (Monday 2, Tuesday 1, Thursday 1 and Good Friday 1 and one unknown).<sup>29</sup>

Before 1644 only in 25 cases has the period between ordinations been discovered. Ordination as a deacon and priest on the same day was forbidden by *Canon law* (1604) §32. However before

<sup>28</sup> The exact date is not always of record.

<sup>29</sup> Now see §E10 and table there.

1644 two men were ordained on the same day. Francis Coke was ordained deacon and priest by Lichfield on 27 May 1621 having previously obtained a faculty from the archbishop of Canterbury for simultaneous ordination and John Mainwaring was ordained deacon and priest by Lichfield on 18 Dec 1630. Another two men were ordained deacon on an ordination day and priest the following Monday - both by Peterborough. Daniel Bayley on 23 and 24 May 1624 and Brutus Ottey on 31 May and 1 Jun 1629. In 16 cases the period between ordinations was about six to 24 months. In 5 cases the period was longer:

(3 years) Nicholas Paston c1599-1669: On 23 Sep 1621 he was ordained deacon by Oxford and on 18 Dec 1624 ordained priest by Lichfield.

(4 years) Thomas Adams 1602-1667: On 20 Sep 1628 he was ordained deacon by Lichfield and on 23 Dec 1632 ordained priest by Chester *pro* Lichfield.

(5 years) Robert Spencer c1606-1670: On 18 Dec 1630 when he was a schoolmaster of and perhaps a stipendiary curate at Eccleshall he was probably ordained deacon by Lichfield. He was also (? re-ordained deacon) and ordained priest by Lichfield on 2 Mar 1634.5. [NOTE: It is just possible that two men are confused in this account.]

(6 years) Lawrence Dawson c1599-1674: On 1 Dec 1621 he was appointed head master of Uttoxeter Alleyne's Grammar School. On 13 or 19 Jun 1624 he was ordained deacon by Lichfield. On 19 Sep 1630 he was ordained priest by Lichfield and on the same day licensed parochial curate of Kingstone...

(20 years) John Dolman B.A. 1617-1690: On 5 Jun 1642 he was ordained deacon by Oxford at Cuddesdon, Oxon.... On 15 Feb 1661.2 he was ordained deacon (again) & priest by Lichfield...

In Dawson's case his ordination as priest was doubtless due to his licensing as a parochial curate. In Dolman's case *the presbyterian intrusion* (1644/60) had intervened.

#### **E4 Anglican ordinations - Feb 1643.4 to May 1660**

During *the presbyterian intrusion* (1644/60) Accepted Frewen 1588-1664 was consecrated bishop of Lichfield on 28 Apr 1644 but is not known to have been active in office. He probably resigned at Lichfield before 4 Oct 1660 when he was consecrated as archbishop of York (having been nominated on 2 Sep).

In this period just two men may have been first ordained anglicans. Joseph Ainge c1624-1691 is said<sup>30</sup> to have been ordained priest by Oxford *pro* Lichfield on Monday 6 Jan 1644.5 and Humphrey Repton ?1620-1695 was ordained priest by Thomas Fuller (bishop of Ardfert and Aghadoe) 1593-1667 *pro* Lichfield (probably at London) on a Thursday during Ember week - 22 May 1651 (and see §E10). One other man had been previously ordained as presbyterian before anglican re-ordination (see §E8).

#### **E5 Anglican ordinations - Jun 1660-1665**

Sixty-six men were (or probably were) ordained anglican from Sep 1660 to 1665.<sup>31</sup> The ordination records of 18 men are undiscovered. Ordination records have been discovered for 48 of these men - as deacon (40) or priest (41) - as shown in the chart below.<sup>32</sup>

The Lichfield bishopric was vacant from 4 Oct 1660 (after Frewen's resignation) until 22 Dec 1661 when John Hacket 1592-1670 was consecrated. In 1661 seven men were ordained. Sodor & Man ordained four men deacon and priest on the same day - John Kelsall and Thomas Tooth on 11 Jul, and, John Cook and James Maddock on 2 Aug. Galloway ordained two men priest - Thomas Masters on 14 Feb and Jonathan Newey on 17 Sep. Lincoln ordained James Hancox deacon on 28 Apr and priest at (London) Aldersgate on 30 May. After Sep 1661 a further 41 men were ordained all by Lichfield except Isaac Sympton who was ordained deacon on 20 Feb 1661.2 and priest on 25 Feb 1661.2 by Lincoln.

At ordination as deacon the 40 men ranged in age between 20 and 47 with an average of 27.4. Whilst at ordination as priest the 41 men ranged between 21 and 47 with an average of 27.2. The two charts below display the numbers of men for each age. That the average age on ordination as priest was *lower* than that as deacon only reflects the random nature of the discovered ordination records - when the *probable* age of all 48 men is considered the average age for a deacon is 27.0 and for a priest 27.7 reflecting the fact that some were ordained deacon and priest on the same day and most only a short period later (see below).

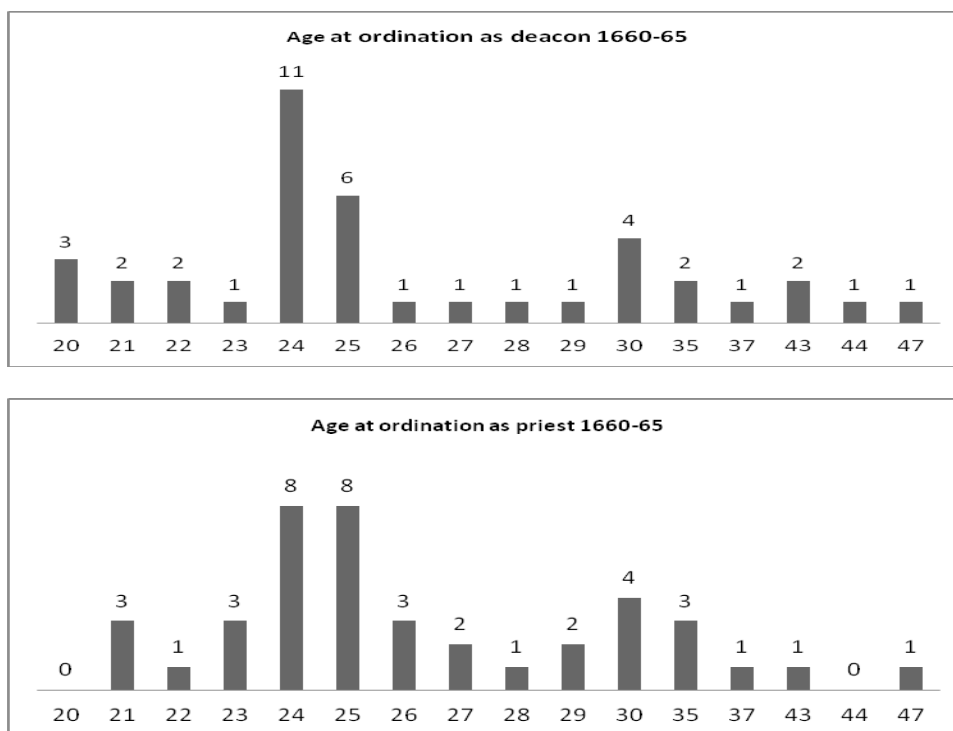
---

<sup>30</sup> The date may be incorrect.

<sup>31</sup> This does not include anglican re-ordinations (see §E9).

<sup>32</sup> For some men their ordination record is discovered only as deacon, or, only as priest. This explains the disparity in numbers "48 men - as deacon (40) or priest (41)"





Seven men are known to have been underage at ordination. Either under 23 as a deacon (all 7) or under 24 as a priest (5 of the 7). They are listed below and also displayed in the table. Four of the men were graduates, one had been a university student and the other two were literates.

George Barnsley c1645-1724 had graduated at Cambridge in 1665 and was 20 when he was ordained deacon by Lichfield in May 1665 and 22 when he was ordained priest by Lichfield on 3 Mar 1666.<sup>7</sup> William Miller 1640-1688 had graduated at Cambridge in 1662 and was 22 when he was ordained deacon by Lichfield on 13 Jul 1662 and 23 when he was ordained priest by Lichfield on 26 Jul 1663. John Morrall c1642-1700, a literate, was 21 when he was ordained deacon by Lichfield in Jul 1663 but was 25 when he was ordained priest by Lichfield in Sep 1667. Edward Shawe c1643-1686 was a student at Cambridge in 1663 and was 20 when he was ordained deacon by Lichfield on 25 Jul 1663 and 21 when he was ordained priest by Lichfield on 5 Jul 1664. George Swan c1640-..., a literate, was 20 when he was ordained deacon by Lichfield in Dec 1662 but 24 when he was ordained priest by Lichfield in Feb 1664. Isaac Sympson c1641-1684 had graduated at Dublin in 1661 and was 21 when he was ordained deacon and priest by Lincoln on 20 and 25 Feb 1661.<sup>2</sup> Thomas White 1642-1710 had graduated at Cambridge in 1662 and was 20 when he was ordained deacon by Lichfield in Dec 1662 and 21 when he was ordained priest by Lichfield in Jul 1663.

| Anglican ordinations (underage) 1660-65 |          |                     |     |        |        |        |           |
|---|----------|---------------------|-----|--------|--------|--------|-----------|
|   |          | Deacon              |     |        | Priest |        |           |
|   |          | University          | Age | Bishop | Age    | Bishop |           |
| George                                  | Barnsley | Cambridge           | 20  | LD     | 22     | LD     |           |
| William                                 | Miller   | Cambridge           | 22  | LD     | 23     | LD     |           |
| John                                    | Morrall  | literate            | 21  | LD     | {25}   | LD     |           |
| Edward                                  | Shawe    | Cambridge (student) | 20  | LD     | 21     | LD     |           |
| George                                  | Swan     | literate            | 22  | LD     | {24}   | LD     |           |
| Isaac                                   | Sympson  | Dublin              | 21  | LN     | 21     | LN     | 5 day gap |
| Thomas                                  | White    | Cambridge           | 20  | LD     | 21     | LD     |           |

By convention ordinations were to take place on *ordination days* which were the four Sundays (and the Saturday evening preceding) which followed the four Ember weeks. However in this period this convention was evidently nearly abandoned for only ordinations (6 as deacon and 5 as priest) are known to have taken place on an ordination day. In practice ordinations appear to have been carried out on any convenient day of the week at any convenient time of year.

Of the 40 known ordinations (1660-5) as deacon it is unknown in eleven cases if the ordinations were or were not on an ordination day. Of the other 29 ordinations three (10.3%) were on an ordination day (Sunday 2, Saturday 1), three were during Ember week but most (23) were not on an ordination day. These were on a Thursday (7), Friday (2), Saturday (1) and Sunday (4) or an undiscovered day (9). Of the 41 known ordinations (1660-5) as priest it is unknown in ten cases if the ordinations were or were not on an ordination day. Of the other 31 ordinations three (9.7%)

were on an ordination day (Sunday 3), two were during Ember week but most (26) were not on an ordination day. These were on a Monday (1), Tuesday (2), Thursday (6), Friday (2), Sunday (6) or an undiscovered day (9).<sup>33</sup>

## E7 Presbyterian qualifications and ordinations - Feb 1643.4 to May 1660

During the *presbyterian intrusion* (5 Feb 1643.4/1 Jun 1660) the clergyman in charge of a parish - be it a rectory, vicarage or parochial chapelry - was now styled a *minister* and a stipendiary curate an *assistant minister*. Serving anglican clergymen were permitted to continue in office or to be appointed to new offices. Those who signed the *Solemn league and covenant* continued in their benefices as *compliant* ministers but those who would not sign might be or were removed. From 5 Feb 1643.4 men not ordained anglican who were appointed as ministers might be styled *presbyterian* ministers.

However exactly what qualifications men needed to be newly appointed as *presbyterian* ministers is not clear. Certainly such men needed the approval of the body or person that was to pay their salary and also the tacit consent of their parishioners. On 28 Aug 1646 *An ordinance for the ordination of ministers by the classical presbyteries ...* set out regulations for *presbyterian* ordination by a classical presbytery (or, classis) - *classical* ordination. Later, probably in 1649, a further act is said to have been passed which allowed for ordination outside a presbytery by five specified ministers - *nonclassical* ordination (now see §R12).

Mention of *presbyterian* qualification and ordination is made by William Langley writing about 1654 in *The persecuted minister* (1656). In 1651 Langley and John Butler were joint *presbyterian* ministers of Lichfield St Mary and Langley accused Butler, *inter alia*, of not being ordained although it is unclear if he meant as an anglican or as a classical *presbyterian*. Langley writes:

... Had you been as carefull to have been ordained, as you were covetous of means, you might not have wanted Ordination. The Committee for the Universities, and the Trustees and Committee for plundred Ministers had your name given them as a Minister, and a Certificate to that purpose; for they never sealed any in any place but such of whom they received testimony that they were Ministers of the Gospel. I wonder by whose means and solicitations those Testimonies and Certificates were procured, who was guilty of these deliberate untruths. Did the Minister subscribe ignorantly? the sin of misinformation was yours; if knowingly, then both equally guilty: how can you free your self from aequivocation and jugling in this kinde? Upon these Certificates you were assigned to a publick Charge, and had the allowance of £150 per annum, preached, baptized, and married. ...

Twenty *cohort* men, listed in the table, appear to have been qualified as *presbyterian* ministers between 1646 and 1659. Another six men may have qualified in the same period.<sup>34</sup>

Many may also have been ordained as *presbyterian* clergymen either *nonclassically* or *classically*. However no records have been found of nonclassical ordination.

The age given of each man at known qualification is a maximum (they may have qualified earlier). As computed the age of these 20 men at qualification varied between 21 and 41 with an average age of 27.8.

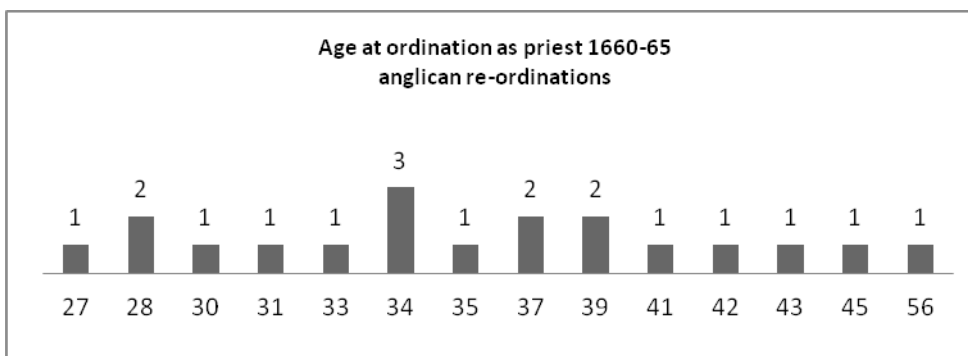
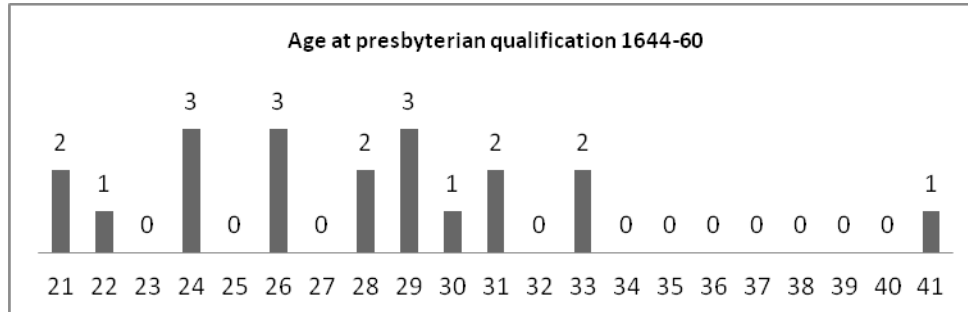
All these men were later re-ordained anglican - two during *the presbyterian intrusion* (1644/60) and 18 afterwards. Their average age at re-ordination as priest was 36.5.

| Men qualified as presbyterian later ordained anglican |           |                        |     |                   |     |
|---|-----------|------------------------|-----|-------------------|-----|
|   |           | Qualified presbyterian |     | Anglican (priest) |     |
|   |           | Year                   | Age | Year              | Age |
| Nathaniel   | Hinde     | 1646                   | 41  | 1661              | 56  |
| Samuel  | Langley   | 1648                   | 26  | 1661              | 39  |
| John  | Nickins   | 1649                   | 21  | 1662              | 34  |
| George  | Roades    | 1649                   | 22  | 1661              | 34  |
| Edward  | Beardmore | 1650                   | 31  | 1664              | 45  |
| Josiah  | Stubbs    | 1651                   | 24  | 1660              | 33  |
| William   | Dicken    | 1651                   | 31  | 1662              | 42  |
| Thomas  | Dresser   | 1651                   | 28  | 1660              | 37  |
| Nathaniel   | Mott      | 1652                   | 24  | 1662              | 34  |
| Richard   | Emery     | 1652                   | 30  | 1663              | 41  |
| Matthias  | Thornton  | 1652                   | 33  | 1662              | 43  |
| Joseph  | Shilton   | 1654                   | 29  | 1662              | 37  |
| Richard   | Leeves    | 1654                   | 33  | 1660              | 39  |
| Ralph   | Murhall   | 1655                   | 29  | nk                | nk  |

<sup>33</sup> Now see §E10 and table there.

<sup>34</sup> Thomas Aspinall, Thomas Broad, Thomas Janns, William Lownes, Thomas Reynolds and William Vincent

|                    |              |      |             |      |             |
|--------------------|--------------|------|-------------|------|-------------|
| Lancelot           | Bromwich     | 1656 | 29          | 1662 | 35          |
| Devereux           | Spencer      | 1657 | 28          | 1660 | 31          |
| Michael            | Edge         | 1658 | 24          | 1661 | 27          |
| William            | Yates        | 1658 | 26          | 1662 | 30          |
| John               | Kelsall      | 1658 | 21          | 1665 | 28          |
| Augustine          | Schoolecroft | 1659 | 26          | 1661 | 28          |
| <b>Average age</b> |              |      | <b>27.8</b> |      | <b>36.5</b> |



Some record has been found of the *classical* ordination of 14 Staffordshire ministers between 1646 and 1658 of whom three are *cohort* members (listed below). Eight men were ordained by the Wirksworth Classis, two in Shropshire, three in London and one probably in Surrey. Doubtless there were many other men *classically* ordained but as noted above very few records survive.

Their records are displayed in the table and list (below). In the table the parish & type is that of the Staffordshire parish which they served. Four men - Fox, Shilton, Mott and Kelsall - served in other places at ordination as recorded in the list.

Ordinands were required to present proof of their degree(s) but Fox who did attend university may not have graduated whilst Shilton, Mott and Kelsall may not have attended university.

Ordinands were also required to be aged "four and twenty yeares at least". Fox, Ford and Waldron were all (apparently) only aged 22. Of Fox, *Calamy* writes "He was earlier than ordinary in piety, in learning, and in preaching, upon which work he entered at the age of 21, with the full approbation of judicious divines and understanding christians."

| <b>Staffordshire <i>classically</i> ordained ministers</b> |             |            |           |          |             |            |                   |                          |         |
|--|-------------|------------|-----------|----------|-------------|------------|-------------------|--------------------------|---------|
| <b>Cohort</b>  | <b>Name</b> |            | <b>Li</b> | <b>U</b> | <b>Date</b> | <b>Age</b> | <b>Classis</b>    | <b>Parish &amp; type</b> |         |
|  | George      | Cross      |           |          | 164600      | 36         | London            | Clifton<br>Campville     | R       |
|  | Thomas      | Willesby   |           |          | 164704      | 29         | London 4          | Wombourn                 | V       |
|  | Timothy     | Fox        |           | uni      | 165000      | 22         | Shropshire 4      | Drayton<br>Bassett       | R       |
| <b>c</b>   | Joseph      | Shilton    | lit       |          | 165404      | 29         | DBY<br>Wirksworth | Burton-upon-<br>Trent    | IP<br>C |
|  | John        | Mott       | lit       |          | 165405      | 31         | London 4          | Kings Bromley            | PC      |
|  | Richard     | Chantry    |           |          | 165502      | 24         | DBY<br>Wirksworth | Weeford                  | PC      |
|  | Thomas      | Ford       |           |          | 165502      | 22         | DBY<br>Wirksworth |                          |         |
|  | Humphrey    | Waldron    |           |          | 165502      | 22         | DBY<br>Wirksworth | Broom                    | R       |
|  | John        | Greensmith |           |          | 165508      | 26         | DBY<br>Wirksworth | Colwich                  | V       |

|   |         |         |     |  |          |    |                |                 |      |
|---|---------|---------|-----|--|----------|----|----------------|-----------------|------|
| C | Ralph   | Murhall |     |  | 16551006 | 29 | Surrey ?       | Barlaston       | IP C |
|   | Richard | Swinfen |     |  | 16560318 | 26 | DBY Wirksworth | Mavesyn Ridware | R    |
|   | Thomas  | Badland |     |  | 16570520 | 24 | DBY Wirksworth | Willenhall      | PC   |
|   | Samuel  | Hall    |     |  | 16570916 | 24 | Shropshire 4   | Barlaston       | PC   |
| C | John    | Kelsall | lit |  | 16580112 | 24 | DBY Wirksworth | Mayfield        | V    |

#### Joseph Shilton (parochial curate of Burton-upon-Trent) c1625-1670

On 6 Apr 1654 he was (apparently) *classically* ordained as a presbyterian clergyman by the Derbyshire Wirksworth Classis at Shustoke, Warwicks to serve as presbyterian minister of Shustoke vicarage. In early Jun 1660 he may have continued here as *de jure* vicar but probably left office before 9 Jan 1661.2 when after probable presentation by William Paget 6th Baron Paget of Beaudesert K.B. 1609-1678 he was in office as parochial curate of Burton-upon-Trent. On 12 Jul 1662 he subscribed to *The act of uniformity* and was ordained deacon and priest by Lichfield on (the next day) 13 Jul 1662.

#### Ralph Murhall M.A. (parochial curate of Barlaston) c1626-1696

He was presumably qualified to be a presbyterian clergyman by 4 Jul 1655 when he was approved by the *Commission for approbation of public preachers* as presbyterian minister of Talk-on-the-Hill. On 4 Jul 1655 he was *classically* ordained as a presbyterian clergyman by a ?Surrey classis at Bermondsey St Mary Magdalene. At Talk he was replaced in office by 1659. In early Jun 1660 he may not have been in an office. By 1661 - then presumably anglicanly ordained deacon - he had been licensed parochial curate of Acton Trussell. He subscribed to *The act of uniformity* on 21 Aug 1662 ...

#### John Kelsall (vicar of Mayfield) c1634-1698

[He is probably the man of this name who on 12 Jan 1657.8 was *classically* ordained as a presbyterian clergyman by the Derbyshire Wirksworth Classis and appointed presbyterian minister of Hathersage vicarage, Derbys then, in early Jun 1660 may have resigned.]

### E8 Anglican re-ordinations - Feb 1643.4 to May 1660

During *the presbyterian intrusion* (1644/60) Accepted Frewen 1588-1664 was consecrated bishop of Lichfield on 28 Apr 1644 but is not known to have been active in office. He probably resigned at Lichfield before 4 Oct 1660 when he was consecrated as archbishop of York (having been nominated on 2 Sep).

In this period only one man who had previously been ordained presbyterian was re-ordained anglican: Devereux Spencer was ordained (? deacon and) priest by Ralph Brownrigg 1592-1659 (bishop of Exeter) *pro* Lichfield on 3 Feb 1659.60. In the same period two other men were first ordained anglican (see §E4).

### E9 Anglican re-ordinations - Jun 1660-1665

The Lichfield bishopric was inactive or vacant from Jun 1660 until 22 Dec 1661 when John Hacket 1592-1670 was consecrated. Of the 19 re-ordained presbyterians their ordination record has only been discovered in 18 cases.

Eight men were ordained priest whilst the Lichfield see was vacant (1660/1) - Josiah Stubbs was ordained (? deacon and) priest by Ardfert and Aghadoe *pro* Lichfield on 25 Jun 1660, Richard Leeves was ordained deacon and priest by Oxford *pro* Lichfield on 10 Sep 1660, Thomas Dresser was ordained (? deacon and) priest by Chichester *pro* Lichfield on 26 Sep 1660, Nathaniel Hinde was ordained deacon and priest by Lincoln on ?10 Mar 1660.1, Michael Edge and Augustine Schoolecroft were ordained deacon on 10 Mar 1660.1 and priest (both) by Lincoln on 13 Mar 1660.1, Samuel Langley was ordained priest by Galloway on 27 Jul 1661 and George Roades was ordained priest by Chester on 27 Oct 1661.

The other ten men were ordained priest between 12 Feb 1661.2 and 21 May 1665. Eight of these men were ordained by Lichfield himself but William Dicken was ordained by Lincoln *pro* Lichfield on 25 Mar 1662 and John Kelsall by York *pro* Lichfield on 21 May 1665.

Of the 12 fully recorded re-ordinations eight men were probably ordained deacon and priest on the same day, one man was ordained priest after two days and two men after three days (together by Lincoln in 1661). The eleventh man was ordained by York *pro* Lichfield after eight months.

| Anglican re-ordinations - Jun 1660-1665 |         |           |          |         |          |         |
|---|---------|-----------|----------|---------|----------|---------|
| Name                                    |         | Parish    | Deacon   |         | Priest   |         |
| Josiah                                  | Stubbs  | Kingsley  | NK       | NK      | 16600625 | LD(AR)  |
| Richard                                 | Leeves  | Forton    | 16600910 | LD (OX) | 16600910 | LD (OX) |
| Thomas                                  | Dresser | Dilthorne | NK       | NK      | 16600926 | LD (CR) |
| Nathaniel                               | Hinde   | Penkridge | 16610310 | LN      | 16610310 | LN      |

|           |              |                   |              |         |              |         |
|-----------|--------------|-------------------|--------------|---------|--------------|---------|
| Michael   | Edge         | Uttoxeter         | 166103<br>10 | LN      | 166103<br>13 | LN      |
| Augustine | Schoolecroft | Colwich           | 166103<br>10 | LN      | 166103<br>13 | LN      |
| Samuel    | Langley      | Tamworth          | NK           | NK      | 166107<br>27 | GY      |
| George    | Roades       | Leek              | NK           | NK      | 166110<br>27 | CH      |
| William   | Yates        | Blore Ray         | 166202<br>12 | LD      | 166202<br>12 | LD      |
| Lancelot  | Bromwich     | Enville           | 166203<br>05 | LD      | 166203<br>05 | LD      |
| William   | Dicken       | Darlaston         | NK           | NK      | 166203<br>25 | LD (LN) |
| Joseph    | Shilton      | Burton-upon-Trent | 166207<br>13 | LD      | 166207<br>13 | LD      |
| Matthias  | Thornton     | Ingestre          | NK           | NK      | 166207<br>13 | LD      |
| John      | Nickins      | Blymhill          | 166208<br>21 | LD      | 166208<br>21 | LD      |
| Nathaniel | Mott         | Abbots Bromley    | 166212<br>19 | LD      | 166212<br>21 | LD      |
| Richard   | Emery        | Brewood           | 166312<br>00 | LD      | 166312<br>00 | LD      |
| Edward    | Beardmore    | Keele             | 166402<br>00 | LD      | 166402<br>00 | LD      |
| John      | Kelsall      | Rushton           | 166409<br>25 | LD (YK) | 166505<br>21 | LD (YK) |
| Ralph     | Murhall      | Barlaston         | NK           | NK      | NK           | NK      |

By convention ordinations were to take place on *ordination days* which were the four Sundays (and the Saturday evening preceding) which followed the four Ember weeks. However in this period this convention was evidently nearly abandoned for only ordinations (6 as deacon and 5 as priest) are known to have taken place on an ordination day. In practice ordinations appear to have been carried out on any convenient day of the week at any convenient time of year.

Of the 12 known re-ordinations (1660-5) as deacon it is unknown in one case if the ordinations were or were not on an ordination day. Of the other 11 ordinations four (36.4%) were on an ordination day (Sunday 4), one was during Ember week but most (6) were not on an ordination day. These were on a Monday (1), Wednesday (2), Thursday (1), Sunday (1) or an undiscovered day (1). Of the 19 known ordinations (1660-5) as priest it is unknown in one case if the ordinations were or were not on an ordination day. Of the other 18 ordinations three (16.7%) were on an ordination day (Sunday 3) but most (15) were not on an ordination day. These were on a Monday (2), Tuesday (1), Wednesday (5), Thursday (1), Saturday (2), Sunday (3) or an undiscovered day (1).<sup>35</sup>

### **E10 Anglican ordinations - ordination days and Ember weeks**

By convention ordinations were to take place on *ordination days* which were the four Sundays (and the Saturday evening preceding) which followed the four Ember weeks. The table below shows all the discovered *cohort* ordinations for the period before Feb 1643-4 (see §E3), and from Feb 1643.4 to 1660 (see §E4) Also for the period Sep 1660 to 1665 - for anglican [A] (see §E5), for presbyterian [P] re-ordinations (see §E9) and finally for these two last combined. In the earlier period to 1644 most ordinations were on ordination days - deacons 93.5%, priests 68.8%. Thereafter the convention was evidently nearly abandoned for only a small percentage were on ordination days - deacons 17.5% and priests 12.2%. In practice ordinations then appear to have been carried out on any convenient day of the week at any convenient time of year.

<sup>35</sup> Now see §E10 and table there.

[illegible]

---

## ***F The cohort - appointments***

---

### **F1 Incumbents**

The tables below summarise the information on parish types - rectories, vicarages and parochial chapelries - and their incumbents - rectors, vicars and parochial curates derived from §P2.2-2.4; §C1-2; §D5-6; §K2; §K8 and §L2.

| Parishes          |            |           |          |           |    | Incumbents   |            |           |           |           |                       |            |                        |                                 |
|-------------------|------------|-----------|----------|-----------|----|--------------|------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------------------|------------|------------------------|---------------------------------|
|                   | All        | Va<br>c   | P<br>l   | Jt        | £  |              | no<br>.    | Gra<br>d  | U<br>ni   | Li<br>t   | Age<br>in<br>166<br>5 | Ch<br>n    | Age<br>at<br>deat<br>h | Persona<br>lty<br>at<br>death £ |
| R                 | 41         | 0         | 1        | 0         | 63 | Recto<br>rs  | 40         | 36        | 3         | 1         | 50.3                  | 6.1        | 67.8                   | 321                             |
| V                 | 44         | 0         | 2        | 0         | 27 | Vicars       | 42         | 25        | 7         | 0         | 43.1                  | 4.5        | 61.3                   | 165                             |
| PC                | 90         | 10        | 0        | 18        | 5  | Par<br>Cur   | 62         | 20        | 11        | 31        | 38.6                  | 3.8        | 58.2                   | 120                             |
| <b>Tot<br/>al</b> | <b>175</b> | <b>10</b> | <b>3</b> | <b>18</b> |    | <b>Total</b> | <b>144</b> | <b>81</b> | <b>21</b> | <b>42</b> | <b>43.2</b>           | <b>4.7</b> | <b>62.1</b>            | <b>192</b>                      |

### **F2 Rectors**

There were 40 rectors serving 41 rectories<sup>36</sup> (with an average value of £63). Of this group 36 had graduated, three others had attended university but did not graduate and one man was a literate. An average rector was aged 50.3 years in 1665, had 6.1 children and died at the age of 67.8 years with a personalty of £321.<sup>37</sup>

Thomas Unton 1610-1693 was sinecure rector of Creswell which was not comprised in a constablewick. The parish church had not been habitable for many years.

### **F3 Vicars**

There were 42 vicars serving 44 vicarages<sup>38</sup> (with an average value of £27). Of this group 25 had graduated, seven others had attended university but did not graduate and ten men were literates. An average vicar was aged 43.1 years in 1665, had 4.5 children and died at the age of 61.3 years with a personalty of £165.<sup>39</sup>

### **F4 Parochial curates**

There were 62 parochial curates serving 90 parochial chapelries<sup>40</sup> (with an average value of £5). Of this group 20 had graduated, 11 others had attended university but did not graduate and 31 men were literates. An average parochial curate was aged 38.6 years in 1665, had 3.8 children and died at the age of 58.2 years with a personalty of £120.<sup>41</sup>

### **F5 Pluralists and joint-holders**

Parochial clergymen who were simultaneously the incumbents of more than one parish might be pluralists or joint-holders. If the parishes concerned were rectories or vicarages the incumbent was a pluralist. An intending pluralist required a licence (or dispensation) for plurality which would be issued by the bishopric. Pluralist parishes were required to be no more than 30 miles apart and the intending pluralist was required to be a graduate with an M.A. degree, be licensed as a preacher, to annually reside for a period in each parish and to appoint an assistant - a stipendiary curate-in-charge. If one or both of the parishes concerned was a parochial chapelry then the incumbent was a joint-holder. In such cases no special licence was required. The incumbent might appoint a stipendiary curate-in-charge of the parish in which he did not reside<sup>42</sup>.

Within Staffordshire in 1665 three men were pluralists - each holding two parishes:

[2]

---

<sup>36</sup> Two rectories were held by a pluralist: Daniel Bayley (rector of Stafford St Mary & Tixall) c1600-1676 .

<sup>37</sup> See §F1

<sup>38</sup> Two vicarages were held by pluralists: Richard Harrison (rector of Blithfield & vicar of Lichfield St Mary) c1611-1676 and Hugh Humphreys (rector of Drayton Bassett & vicar of Longdon) c1610-1693.

<sup>39</sup> See §F1

<sup>40</sup> Ten parochial chapelries were vacant and 18 were being held jointly (see §F5).

<sup>41</sup> See §F1

<sup>42</sup> And see §Q11

Daniel Bayley (rector of Stafford St Mary & Tixall) c1600-1676  
Richard Harrison M.A. (rector of Blithfield & vicar of Lichfield St Mary) c1611-1676  
Hugh Humphreys M.A. (rector of Drayton Bassett & vicar of Longdon) c1610-1693

And another fourteen men were (probably) joint-holders - each holding four, three or two parishes:

[4]

Gawin Hamilton M.A. (vicar of Alstonfield [?] & parochial curate of Elkstone, Longnor & Warslow) c1594-? 1675)

[3]

Nathaniel Hinde M.A. (vicar of Penkridge & parochial curate of Dunston & Stretton) ?1605-1673  
Thomas Orton (parochial curate of Fradswell, Gratwich [?] & Kingstone) c1639-?1701

[2]

Simon Alkin (parochial curate of Ellenhall & Ranton) c1640-1684  
Josias Deane (parochial curate of Armitage & Pipe Ridware) e1638-1697  
John Dolman B.A. (vicar of Wombourn & parochial curate of Trysull) 1617-1690  
Thomas Hinckley (parochial curate of [?] Bradley-in-the Moors &] Croxden) c1628-1694  
Roger Lynch M.A. (parochial curate of Hints & Weeford) c1613-1668  
John Sherratt (? parochial curate of Castle Church & Coppenhall) c1640-1675  
John Taylor (parochial curate of Bilston & Tipton) e1623-....  
Robert Tompson (parochial curate of Calton & Caudon) c1612-1668  
Christopher Turner M.A. (rector of Grindon & parochial curate of Onecote) c1611-1675  
William Vincent B.A. (parochial curate of Acton Trussell & Bednall) c1632-c1678  
John Wright (vicar of Seighford [?] & parochial curate of Stafford St Chad) ?1636-1682

There were then a total of 38 parishes held plurally or jointly by 17 men holding 21 *secondary* parishes.

Other *cohort* men who were (or may have been) pluralists - some outside the county - were:

**Thomas Fletcher B.A. (rector of Haughton) c1594-1684**

On 26 Aug 1616 he was in office as a stipendiary curate at Bradley and on 18 Dec 1617 after presentation by the bishop of Chester he was instituted as vicar of Bradley where he was succeeded in office by 27 Jan 1623.4. About May 1619 he may have been in office as a stipendiary curate at Haughton where on **11 Mar 1619.20** after presentation by Edward Bold of "Booden", Haughton "gentleman" 1548-1624 *pro* Sir Ralph Bouchier of Benningbrough, Yorks knight c1528-1598 he was instituted as rector of Haughton. He may then have briefly been, *plurally*, in office.

**Samuel Wollaston M.A. (rector of Thorpe Constantine) c1595-1668**

On **18 Aug 1629** after presentation (again by Burdett) he was, *plurally*, instituted rector of Seckington, **Warwicks** (where he appears to have been replaced by 1644).

**Thomas Unton M.A. (rector of Creswell) 1610-1693**

On 21 Sep 1635 after presentation by (the lord of the manor) Robert Lovet of London merchant c1577-?1657 (? *qua* lord of the manor) he was instituted (sinecure) rector of Creswell. On **29 Mar 1639** after presentation by Henry Bromley he was, *plurally*, instituted vicar of Mountford, **Salop**. A dispensation (? for plurality) was granted on 16 Feb 1639.40. About Feb 1643.4 he may have been removed from both parishes but on 13 Sep 1660, by *An act for the confirming and restoring of ministers*, he was restored in both parishes. He probably resigned Mountford before 25 Aug 1662 when he was, *plurally*, instituted rector of Chetwynd, Salop.

On 16 Jan 1642.3 *An act against the enjoying of pluralities of benefices by spiritual persons and non-residence* required that pluralists "shall resign them all but one before April 1, 1643". So we find:

**John Lightfoot D.D. (rector of Ashley) 1602-1675**

Under *An act against the enjoying of pluralities* ... (16 Jan 1642.3) Lightfoot probably resigned at Ashley shortly before **Feb 1643.4** when he was in office as *compliant* minister of Great Munden, Herts. Following *An act for the confirming and restoring of ministers* (13 Sep 1660) he appears to have been removed from Great Munden but on 13 Dec 1660 after presentation by the Crown was instituted rector. By the same act he was, *plurally*, restored as rector of Ashley but since he was not resident his brother Josiah continued in office as stipendiary curate -in-charge.

**Richard Pretty M.A. (rector of Aldridge) c1611-1682**

From 5 Feb 1643.4 he continued as *compliant* minister in both parishes but under *An act against the enjoying of pluralities* ... (16 Jan 1642.3) was required to resign one of them. It was perhaps about **Dec 1646** that he did resign Hampton-in-Arden but continued at Aldridge. By *An act for the confirming and restoring of ministers* (13 Sep 1660) he was confirmed as rector of Aldridge and restored as vicar of Hampton-in-Arden.

By 1 Jun 1660 *the presbyterian intrusion* had ended.

**John Selleck D.D. (rector of Clifton Campville) 1612-1690**

By *An act for the confirming and restoring of ministers* (13 Sep 1660) he was restored as rector of Elworthy. ... On **11 Nov 1664** after presentation by Sir John Coventry of Pitminster, Soms K.B. c1636-1685 he was, *plurally*, instituted rector of Clifton Campville.

**Gabriel Offley D.D. (rector of Muckleston) 1611-1683**



Earlier on **10 Oct 1665** after presentation by George Evelyn gentleman he was, *plurally*, instituted as rector of Abinger, **Surrey** and on **9 May 1670** after presentation by the Crown was, *plurally*, instituted as rector of Worplesdon, **Surrey**.

**William Shaw M.A. (rector of Mavesyn Ridware) c1617-1672**

In 1665 he certified the hearth tax for Mavesyn Ridware constablewick and was assessed on 4 hearths. On **17 Feb 1666.7** after presentation by Mary Offley 1622-1718 *by right* as widow of John Offley of Madeley esquire c1619-1658 and their son John Offley of Madeley esquire 1651-1688 he was, *plurally*, instituted rector of Mucklestone.

**Isaac Sympson M.A. (vicar of Alrewas) c1641-1684**

He was, *plurally*, instituted rector of Coppenhall, **Cheshire** on **24 May 1669**.

**William Southall (vicar of Pattingham) 1611-1677**

On **6 Jul 1674** after presentation by Thomas Talbot of Longford, Salop gentleman c1649-.... he was, *plurally*, instituted rector of Longford, **Salop** and inducted the next day.

**George Barnsley M.A. c1645-1724**

... 17 Jun 1674 when he was instituted rector of Sedlescombe, **Sussex**. On **8 Mar 1676.7** after presentation by Stephen Frewen gentleman he was, *plurally*, instituted rector of Northiam, **Sussex** where he resigned on 9 Mar 1692.3.

**Thomas White (parochial curate of West Bromwich) 1642-1710**

On 31 Jul 1679 he was appointed preacher of London Stepney and on 1 Jul 1681 after presentation by Philadelphia Wentworth (widow of Thomas Wentworth 5th Baron Wentworth 1613-1665) he was instituted rector there. ... On **12 Jul 1693** (probably after presentation by his brother Samuel White and nephew Thomas White *on behalf of himself qua* prebendary of Lichfield Longdon) he was, *plurally*, ?without licence, ?instituted vicar of Longdon.

Other *cohort* men who were (or may have been) joint-holders - some outside the county - were:

**Thomas Mason M.A. (vicar of Chebsey) c1607-1681**

By **1651.2** he was - *jointly* - *compliant* minister of Ellenhall and Ranton but probably resigned both offices when by *An act for the confirming and restoring of ministers* (13 Sep 1660) he was restored as vicar of Chesbey.

**George Roades B.A. (vicar of Leek) c1627-1695**

That year he was licensed parochial curate of Rushton where he was licensed as a preacher by Lichfield on 16 Jul 1662 and still in office on 1 Sep 1662 but had been succeeded by 1664. On **12 Aug 1662** after presentation by Thomas Rudyard of Rudyard in Leek esquire c1628-1696 he was, *jointly*, instituted vicar of Leek

**Edward Southall (parochial curate of Weston-upon-Trent) 1636-1674**

He was schoolmaster of Church Eaton Grammar School when he subscribed to *The act of uniformity* (as a schoolmaster) on 12 Aug 1662. In **Dec 1662** he was ordained deacon by Lichfield and was then in office, *jointly*, as parochial curate of Castle Church and Coppenhall. (By Sep 1664 he had been succeeded at Church Eaton, Castle Church and Coppenhall by John Sherratt c1640-1675 QV).

**Maurice Harrison M.A. (vicar of Biddulph) c1636-1689**

Probably in **1669** he was, *jointly*, licensed parochial curate of Shrewsbury St Julian, **Salop**.

**James Hean e1640-1678**

He probably resigned at Pelsall before 13 Sep 1671 when after probable presentation by the Crown he was instituted vicar of Shustoke, Warwicks. On **14 Dec 1676** he was also, *jointly*, in office as parochial curate of Over Whitacre, **Warwicks**.

**George Swan (parochial curate of Wychnor) e1640-....**

By **1680** he was perhaps after probable presentation by the prebendary of Lichfield Alrewas, *jointly*, in office as parochial curate of Edingale.

**Jonathan Newey B.A. (parochial curate of Kinver) ?1637-1716**

About **26 Jun 1704** he was, *jointly*, instituted as non-resident rector of Doverdale, **Worcs** on condition that he employed a stipendiary curate-in-charge.

**F6 Preachers (office holders)**

Stone appears to have been served by preachers. Richard Fennyhouse e1576-?a1618 is said to have been in office on 26 Aug 1616 and Thomas Corbet was appointed on 13 Sep 1617.

From 1548 Tamworth<sup>43</sup> was to be served by a preacher and two assistant curates. After 1629 all three offices seem to have been held by one man - here styled parochial curate & vicar-preacher. Of the *cohort* Samuel Langley c1622-1694 held this office from about Sep 1660 until his death except for a short period in 1662/3 when he was replaced by Ralph Astle B.A. c1608-1666.

Another *cohort* man Thomas White 1642-1710 was appointed preacher of London Stepney on 31 Jul 1679 before appointment as rector there on 1 Jul 1681.

**F7 Preachers (licensed preachers)**

Some clergymen - deacons and priests - were also licensed as preachers. Licensing was performed by bishops and also by Oxford and Cambridge universities. It appears that only licensed

---

<sup>43</sup> On 20 Jun 1548 the commissioners ordered that there should be a preacher here at a salary of £20 pa with two assistant curates at a salary of £8 each pa who should all dwell in the vicarage house of the vicars choral. [SHC 1915 quoting Palmer *History of ... Tamworth*]

preachers were permitted to publicly *preach* (that is to *deliver a sermon* or *lecture*). Readers were only permitted to publicly *read* from the bible or other authorised book.

In 1560 it was reported that nationally only about 1% of clergymen were licensed preachers. However in 1584 the bishop of Lichfield stated that about 3.3% of the parochial clergy were licensed. In the following years the reported numbers rise so that by 1604 28.2% had been licensed. In 1665 of the *cohort* men 76 held a licence to preach which was 52.8% of the total. None of the sources for these figures (see table and references below) are likely to be completely reliable but the upward trend over the years is likely to be correct. The last licence to preach issued to a member of the *cohort* (Joseph Smith) was dated Mar 1669 and it appears that after that date the system of licensed preachers was gradually abandoned.

| Licensed preachers in 1665 |           |       |           |              |            |              |           |              |             |
|----------------------------|-----------|-------|-----------|--------------|------------|--------------|-----------|--------------|-------------|
| Type                       | Licensed  |       | Education |              |            |              |           |              | All of type |
|                            | n         | %     | graduates | %            | university | %            | literates | %            |             |
| Rector                     | 24        | 31.6% | 21        | 87.5%        | 2          | 8.3%         | 1         | 4.2%         | 40          |
| Vicar                      | 26        | 34.2% | 17        | 65.4%        | 5          | 19.2%        | 4         | 15.4%        | 42          |
| Parochial curate           | 26        | 34.2% | 11        | 42.3%        | 5          | 19.2%        | 10        | 38.5%        | 62          |
| <b>All</b>                 | <b>76</b> |       | <b>49</b> | <b>64.5%</b> | <b>12</b>  | <b>15.8%</b> | <b>15</b> | <b>19.7%</b> | <b>144</b>  |

(1560) Thomas Lever to Henry Bullinger. Dated at Coventry, July 10, 1560.... Many of our parishes have no clergyman and some dioceses are without a bishop. And out of that very small number who administer the sacraments throughout this great country, there is hardly one in a hundred who is both able and willing to preach the word of God; but all persons are obliged to read only what is prescribed in the books. [ *The Zurich Letters* (1842) p85] [Thomas Lever (Archdean of Coventry) c1521-1577]

(c1566) THE STATE OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND AS DESCRIBED BY PERCEVAL WIBURN.... 4 No pastor is at liberty to expound the scriptures to his people without an express appointment to that office by the bishop [ *The Zurich Letters (Second Series)* (1845) p358] [Percival Wiburn c1533-1606 ]

(1584) In 1584 Bp Overton stated "that in the Stafford archdeaconry, where are about 150 cures, there are scarce the thirtieth parish furnished with a tolerable preacher; the country otherwise being so dangerous and superstitious." [1915 *quoting* Egerton MS 1693 p118] [William Overton (bishop of Lichfield, 1580-1609) c1525-1609]

(1593/1602/1604) The three returns of 1593, 1602, and 1604 definitely state whether the clergy named therein were preachers or not, and from these it appears that among the parish clergy there were in 1593 - 16 preachers, 93 non-preachers; in 1602 - 17 preachers, 61 non-preachers; and in 1604 - 44 preachers, 112 non-preachers. This gives a percentage of preachers in 1593 of 14.7; in 1602 of 21.8; and in 1604 of 28.2. [SHC 1915 p xxxvii on, and see p399-401]

(1662) Concerning ministers - IX. Hath your minister been licensed to preach by the bishop, or either of the two universities? If so; doth he then constantly (unless in case of sickness, necessary absence, or other reasonable impediment) himself preach in your church or chappel, one sermon every Sunday? Or if he be not a licensed preacher, or being so licensed, be hindered by sickness, or otherwise, as aforesaid, doth he procure a sermon to be so preached by some other minister, a licensed preacher? or one of the homilies set forth by authority to be there read by a priest or deacon lawfully ordained. [Articles of Visitation.... diocese of Hereford.... (1662) p5]

(1824) Trinity Term. Gates v Chambers. It is well known that such separate licences to preach were in use both before and for some time after the Reformation but for the last century or two in consequence of the clergy being better educated or for some other reason they have fallen into desuetude and are now included either in letters of orders or in the licences of ministers to particular cures. [ *Reports of cases.... in the ecclesiastical courts.... Vol. II* (1825) p192]

Of the *cohort* 76 men (52.8%) had been licensed as preachers - 24 (31.6%) were rectors, 26 (34.2%) were vicars and 26 (34.2%) were parochial curates. Of the same group - 49 (64.5%) were graduates, 12 (15.8%) had attended university without graduating and 15 (19.7%) were only literates. Of the *cohort* rectors 24 of 40 (60%) were licensed preachers, of the vicars 26 of 42 (61.9%) and of the parochial curates 26 of 62 (41.9%).

| Licensed preachers in 1665 |          |       |           |       |            |       |           |       |             |
|----------------------------|----------|-------|-----------|-------|------------|-------|-----------|-------|-------------|
| Type                       | Licensed |       | Education |       |            |       |           |       | All of type |
|                            | N        | %     | graduates | %     | university | %     | literates | %     |             |
| Rector                     | 24       | 31.6% | 21        | 87.5% | 2          | 8.3%  | 1         | 4.2%  | 40          |
| Vicar                      | 26       | 34.2% | 17        | 65.4% | 5          | 19.2% | 4         | 15.4% | 42          |
| Parochial                  | 26       | 34.2% | 11        | 42.3% | 5          | 19.2% | 10        | 38.5% | 62          |

|        |   |   |    |      |    |      |    |      |    |      |
|--------|---|---|----|------|----|------|----|------|----|------|
| curate | 6 | % |    | %    |    | %    |    | %    |    | %    |
|        | 7 |   |    | 64.5 |    | 15.8 |    | 19.7 | 14 | 52.8 |
| All    | 6 |   | 49 | %    | 12 | %    | 15 | %    | 4  | %    |

The majority of men (71) had been licensed by Lichfield but five men were licensed outside the diocese. Nicholas Smith was licensed as a preacher by York on 8 Jun 1612 having been ordained priest by York the previous day. Sir Nathaniel Brent knight D.C.L. c1574-1652, probably on behalf of Oxford university, licensed two men as preachers who were both Oxford graduates - Ralph Astle on 22 May 1635 and Francis Birch on 25 May 1635. Deliverance Fennyhouse was licensed as a preacher by Canterbury *pro* Lichfield about 1660 (when the Lichfield see was vacant) and John Cook was licensed by Chester on 25 Feb 1667.8 when he was in office as rector of Northenden, Cheshire.

### F8 Lecturers (office holders)

The *office* of a lectureship appears to have been created in 1641 (below). But men are found *lecturing* prior to this date.

On 4 Sep 1537 Richard Harman e1497-...was appointed head master of Burton-upon-Trent Grammar School, "on the understanding that he should read a lecture three times weekly in Burton church".<sup>44</sup> Whilst during the reign of Elizabeth [1558-1603] lecturers might be found at cathedrals:

(12 May 1641) [Doctor Hacket said].... That in Queen Elizabeth's Time divers of the most learned Divines were placed in Cathedral Churches; who preached Two Sermons every Lords Day; and in every Week in the year a Lecture.<sup>45</sup>

In the same speech Hacket announced that the *House of Commons* had made provision for sermons to be preached in cathedrals<sup>46</sup>.

(12 May 1641) only the House at this time passed this Vote, That the Deans and Chapters of all Cathedrals in general, be from this House required and enjoined, to suffer the Inhabitants of the Places where Cathedrals are, to have free Liberty to have a Sermon preached in their Cathedrals every Sunday in the Afternoon.

A few months later in Sep 1641 the *House of Commons* further ordered:

It shall be lawful for the parishioners of any parish in the kingdom of England and dominion of Wales to set up a lecture, and to maintain an orthodox minister at their own charge, to preach every Lord's Day where there is no preaching, and to preach one day in every week when there is no weekly lecture.<sup>47</sup>

This order seems to have created the *office* of a lectureship. It would be served at a particular church and would have a salary attached paid for by the parishioners. The office of the parish clergyman was not affected by a lectureship. Nationally between 1 Sep 1641 and 11 Jul 1643 over 100 lectureships were formed with the sanction of the house but none of these were in Staffordshire.<sup>48</sup>

During *the presbyterian intrusion* (1644/60) a lectureship was founded at Burton-upon-Trent in 1649 and men styled as lecturers are found at Stafford St Mary and Tamworth.

### Burton-upon-Trent: Boylston lectureship

By his will proved<sup>49</sup> in 1649 Thomas Boylston of London clothier (probably the son of John Boylston of Anslow in Rolleston) bequeathed to the London Company of Clothworkers £800 to establish a lecture in Burton-upon-Trent every Thursday morning. The lecturer was to be appointed by the bailiff of Burton and between four and six of the chief inhabitants, on the advice of three local ministers, and he was to be paid £31/4/0 a year<sup>50</sup>. Thomas Bakewell c1619-.... (removed minister of Rolleston) was Boylston lecturer in 1661/2.

### Stafford St Mary: lectureship

On 25 Feb 1656.7 John Greensmith (presbyterian minister of Colwich) ?1629-1666 was appointed lecturer of Stafford St Mary with a salary of £50 pa. He was probably removed in 1660.

### Tamworth: lectureship

On 6 Nov 1655 the trustees ordered that Thomas Blake c1596-1657, then presbyterian minister of Tamworth should have £20 as minister and £40 as lecturer.

In early Jun 1660 on the *restoration* of Charles II and the reinstatement of the anglican church many (? or all) lectureships may have lapsed. No record has been found of lectureships in Staffordshire in 1665.

<sup>44</sup> SHC 1915, *quoting* Aug.Mis.Bk. 105, p12

<sup>45</sup> John Rushworth *Historical collections .... Volume 4* (1708)

<sup>46</sup> Shaw (1900) II p183 states that the order was made on 14 Jun 1641 and quotes CJ ii 174.

<sup>47</sup> Shaw (1900) II p183 quoting CJ ii 281-3 8 Sep 1641

<sup>48</sup> Shaw (1900) II p300-6

<sup>49</sup> in the Court of Husting, London

<sup>50</sup> VCH IX (2003)

Only one member of the *cohort* had held a lectureship - John Lightfoot D.D. 1602-1675 was in 1643 a lecturer at London St Bartholomew-by-the-Exchange.

### **F9 Readers**

A *reader* (§Q10) was an ordained man appointed to publicly read from the bible or other authorised books but his precise function is undiscovered. Of the *cohort* only seven men (all also parochial curates) have been discovered in this office between 21 Aug 1662 and 22 Oct 1669.

John Kelsall c1636-1698 was appointed reader of Ashbourne, Derbys by 21 Aug 1662. (He was later vicar of Mayfield). William Vincent c1632-c1678 was licensed parochial curate and appointed reader at Acton Trussell-cum-Bednall on 23 Oct 1662. Francis Rowley?1625-1667 was appointed reader (and probably licensed parochial curate) of Codsall on 30 Oct 1662. John Taylor e1623-.... was in office as parochial curate when he was also appointed reader of Tipton on 14 Apr 1663. John Bonsall ?1631-1683 was probably licensed parochial curate and appointed reader of Sheen on 28 Jul 1663. Thomas Cooke e1639-...was appointed reader of Bucknall on 31 May 1666. John Morrall c1643-1700 was probably in 1664 licensed as parochial curate of Shareshill in 1664 but was apparently only appointed reader as late as 22 Oct 1669.

### **F10 Lay readers**

A *lay reader* (§Q10) was an unordained man appointed to publicly read from the bible or other authorised books but his precise function is undiscovered.

In 1651.2 Francis Rowley may have been a presbyterian lay reader at Chapel Chorlton. In that parish the office of parochial curate was vacant on 31 Dec 1665 but a lay reader James Corbet ? 1647-1728 had been appointed on 14 Oct 1663. Both Rowley and Corbet were later ordained anglicanl. Richard Goulden e1640-.... had been appointed lay reader at Ipstones by 1 Aug 1665 (when he was "noted as excommunicated") and was only ordained the following month.

### **F11 Chaplains**

Three *cohort* men served as chaplains. John Lightfoot D.D. (rector of Ashley) 1602-1675 was in 1626 appointed chaplain to Sir Rowland Cotton of Bellaport in Norton-in-Hales, Salop knight c1577-1634. William Squire M.A. (rector of Rolleston) ?1633-1677 was (perhaps about 1655) elected a fellow of University College, Oxford and appointed chaplain of All Souls College. Gabriel Offley D.D. (rector of Mucklestone) 1611-1683, who was a chaplain to King Charles II, was in 1665 "noted as being on the King's business".

### **F12 Prebendaries and other higher religious officers**

Within Staffordshire men might have served a higher religious office at Lichfield cathedral or at Wolverhampton college.

At Lichfield were the bishop, the dean (also the prebendary of Brewood), the chancellor (also the prebendary of Alrewas), the precentor (also the prebendary of Bishops Itchington) and the treasurer-sacrist (also the prebendary of Sawley). Additionally there were a total of 32 prebendaries - Alrewas, Bishops Itchington, Bishopshull, Bobenhull, Bolton, Brewood, Colwich, Curborough, Dasset Parva, Dernford, Eccleshall, Flixton, Freeford, Gaia Major, Gaia Minor, Handsacre, Longdon, Offley, Pipa Minor (or Prees), Pipa Parva, Ryton, Sandiacre, Sawley, Stotfold, Tachbrook, Tervin, Ufton Cantoris, Ufton Decani, Weeford, Wellington, Whittington & Baswich and Wolvey. Prebendaries might also be appointed as canons residentiary.

At Wolverhampton were the dean, sub-dean, official and lecturer. Additionally there were a total of seven prebendaries - Featherstone, Hatherton, Hilton, Kinvaston, Monmore, Willenhall and Wobaston.

On 31 Dec 1665 nine *cohort* men (tagged ¶ below) were Lichfield prebendaries and, a tenth man, Andrew Bailey was sacrist of Wolverhampton where he was also prebendary of Kinvaston. After 1665 another six *cohort* men were appointed Lichfield prebendaries and one man a Wolverhampton prebendary.

John Mainwaring was the only man who was appointed as a Lichfield prebendary before *the presbyterian intrusion* and was later restored. Daniel Bayley was removed from office perhaps by John Hacket (bishop of Lichfield, 1661-70) who "believed he was of vicious life". Richard Bourne resigned his prebend in favour of his son. Thomas White whilst prebendary of Longdon seems to have arranged his own appointment as vicar of Longdon.

#### **Lichfield Alrewas (& chancellor)**

¶ Richard Harrison M.A. (rector of Blithfield & vicar of Lichfield St Mary) c1611-1676 (6 Sep 1660) (canon residentiary 18 Jun 1661)

#### **Lichfield Bobenhull**

¶ Richard Pretty M.A. (rector of Aldridge) c1611-1682 (6 Sep 1660)

#### **Lichfield Dasset Parva**

Josias Deane (parochial curate of Armitage & Pipe Ridware) e1638-1697 (10 Mar 1682.3)

#### **Lichfield Flixton**

¶ Hugh Humphreys M.A. (rector of Drayton Bassett & vicar of Longdon) c1610-1693 (18 Sep 1660)

### **Lichfield Gaia Major**

¶ Daniel Bayley M.A. (rector of Stafford St Mary & Tixall) c1600-1676 (28 Sep 1660) - By 21 May 1666 another man was placed in his office as prebendary perhaps by John Hacket (bishop of Lichfield, 1661-70) who "believed he was of vicious life" Devereux Spencer M.A. (rector of Cheadle) ?1629-1673 (7 Aug 1688)

### **Lichfield Hansacre**

William Squire M.A. (rector of Rolleston) ?1633-1677 (19 Jul 1675)

### **Lichfield Longdon**

¶ Gabriel Offley D.D. (rector of Mucklestone) 1611-1683 (6 Oct 1662) (canon residentiary 7 Oct 1692-30 Sep 1693)

Thomas White (parochial curate of West Bromwich) 1642-1710 (28 Feb 1682.3) - On 12 Jul 1693 probably after presentation by his brother Samuel White and nephew Thomas White *pro* himself *qua* prebendary of Lichfield Longdon) he was, *plurally*, ? without licence, ?instituted vicar of Longdon.

### **Lichfield Pipa Parva**

¶ William Shaw M.A. (rector of Mavesyn Ridware) c1617-1672 (23 Jan 1663.4)

John Saunders B.A. (rector of Colton) c1619-1682 (5 Feb 1672.3)

Nathaniel Taylor M.A. (rector of Checkley) c1637-1703 (29 Aug 1695)

### **Lichfield Tachbrook**

¶ Francis Coke M.A. (rector of Yoxall) 1598-1682 (6 Dec 1661) (canon residentiary 8 Oct 1677)

### **Lichfield Ufton Decani**

¶ Richard Bourne M.A. (vicar of Walsall) 1612-1687 (6 Sep 1660) - About Jun 1682 he resigned his prebend in favour of his son Thomas

### **Lichfield Weeford.**

¶ John Mainwaring D.D. (rector of Stoke-upon-Trent) c1605-1692 (1 Oct 1640, restored Sep 1660) (canon residentiary 9 Oct 1690)

### **official of Wolverhampton**

Andrew Bailey M.A. (sacrist of Wolverhampton) c1596-1670 (1633)

### **sacrist of Wolverhampton**

Andrew Bailey M.A. (sacrist of Wolverhampton) c1596-1670 (19 Apr 1661)

### **Wolverhampton Kinvaston**

- Andrew Bailey M.A. (sacrist of Wolverhampton) c1596-1670 (1661)

### **Wolverhampton Monmore**

- William Chandler (vicar of Bushbury) c1605-1684 (c1679)

Outside the county George Barnsley M.A. (parochial curate of Whitmore) c1645-1724 was prebendary of Chichester Hova Villa, 15 May 1696; Francis Coke M.A. (rector of Yoxall) 1598-1682 was precentor of Hereford, 12 Feb 1638.9, restored Sep 1660; John Lightfoot D.D. (rector of Ashley) 1602-1675 was 2nd prebendary of Ely, 22 Jan 1667.8; and John Selleck D.D. (rector of Clifton Campville) 1612-1690 was prebendary of Salisbury Ruscombe, 21 Jul 1660 and prebendary of Wells St Decuman, 1 Aug 1660 where he was also a canon residentiary.

## **F13 Vicars choral**

The deputy of a prebendary was called a vicar choral and if unordained would be styled a *lay* vicar choral. The body of vicars choral formed a minor corporation. Two of the vicars choral supplied the offices of succentor and sacrist.

Only one *cohort* man had served as a vicar choral. Hugh Braddocke (parochial curate of Lichfield St Chad) c1620-1670 was appointed lay vicar choral of the prebend of Lichfield Freeford on 1 Sep 1661 and (after ordination) was appointed vicar choral of the prebend of Lichfield Alrewas on 13 Feb 1664.

## **F14 Parish registers (office holders)**

*An act touching marriages and the registering thereof; and also touching births and burials* (24 Aug 1653)

required that in every parish before Thursday 22 September 1653 a register be appointed who was to be provided with a register-book in which to record births, marriages and deaths or burials. Provision was made for combining small parishes for the purposes of the act and for existing register-books to be given to the newly appointed register. The same act replaced religious marriage with enforced civil marriage from Thursday 29 Sep 1653. A precis of the act is given below<sup>51</sup>.

### ***An act touching marriages and the registering thereof; and also touching births and burials (24 Aug 1653)***

[§1] Three weeks or more written notice be given to a register of an intended marriage (made after Thursday 29 Sep 1653) and he to publish (on three successive Sundays) detail of the marriage and to issue a certificate of publication.

[§2a] The intending parties to come before a J.P. with a certificate of publication and proof of consent of parents or guardians (if under 21)

[§2b] [Form of marriage]. Man to take the woman by the hand. Man to declare *I, A. B. do here in the presence of God the searcher of all hearts, take thee C. D. for my wedded Wife; and do also in the presence of God, and before these witnesses, promise to be unto thee a loving and faithful Husband.* Woman to declare *I, C. D. do here in the presence of God the searcher of all hearts, take thee A. B. for my wedded Husband; and do also in the presence of God, and before these witnesses, promise to be unto thee a loving, faithful and obedient Wife.* The J.P. in the presence of two witnesses shall declare them to be married.

[§2c] No other form of marriage to be valid after 29 Sep 1653.

<sup>51</sup> The act is given in full in SPC1665:5 §1653.

[§3] Before Thursday 22 September 1653 every parish must provide a register-book in which to enter details of marriage certificates of publication and of marriages, births and deaths or burials, also, are to chose a parish-register to be approved by a J.P. who is to sign the register-book [details of charges etc].  
 [§4] Penalties imposed for stealing under age persons for the purpose of marriage.  
 [§5] Penalties imposed on guardians etc in cases of underage marriage without consent  
 [§6] Age of consent (after 29 Sep 1653) for a man 16 and for a woman 14.  
 [§7] The General Quarter Sessions to determine controversies.  
 [§8] Overseas offences  
 [§9] Small parishes may be united (for the purposes of this act) and served by one parish-register.  
 [§10] All previous regulations etc to be superceded by this act and all old parish-registers be given to the parish-register to be kept as records.  
 [§11] Act to extend to Ireland from 1 Dec 1653.

The newly appointed register might be the parish minister or some other person. Only two cohort men - Richard Harrison and Nathaniel Hinde mentioned in the parish register (book) extracts<sup>52</sup> below were cohort men - but many others may have been. On the restitution of the anglican church about 1 Jun 1660 the office of parish register might have terminated but on 2 Feb 1662.3 at Colwich an entry is signed "Joannes Pickstocke, Registrus".

Richard Harrison was appointed compliant minister of Tettenhall on 27 May 1653 and by 12 Sep 1653 had also been appointed parish register. On 25 Jul 1655 his successor Thomas Buxton was appointed as presbyterian minister and on 1 Dec 1656 as parish register. The next month on 24 Jan 1656.7 Harrison delivered the register books to the churchwarden and wrote a note in the christening register.

(12 Sep 1653, Tettenhall) ... Ric.Harrison, Register [Tettenhall printed PR p153]  
 (14/16 Dec 1656, Tettenhall) Thomas Buxton, Register, Legally chosen & sworne the 1st Day of Decmber before Sir John Wyrley & Henry Stone, Esq. 1656 [Tettenhall printed PR- A note in printed parish register states "Most of what follows, until 1661, is in his handwriting)]  
 (24 Jan 1656.7, Tettenhall PR (christenings)) Jan, 24[?], 1656. "Ric. Harrisonn legally chosen Register of Tettenhall, haveing used h[is] endeavor to learne the names, & register the birthes, burialls, & marriages [within] the parish, & failing therein, not only in regard of his enforced absence, but thr[ough] the neglect or wilfulness of persons concerned doth voluntarily (? coacte [? by force]) deliver up [the] Register Bookes to the lawfull church warden". [Tettenhall PR (christenings)]

Nathaniel Hinde was appointed parish register of Penkridge on 25 Sep 1653.

(25 Sep 1653, Penkridge) September 25th, 1653. Memrd. Nathaniel Hinde minister of the Gospell at Penckrich was chosen Register for the Parish of Penkrich, to record the Baptismes Mariages & Burialls within the same parish: by the free & full Consent of the Inhabitants. By Vertue of an Act of Parliament. {on fly leaf of parish register} [Penkridge printed PR Volume I verso tp]

The first parish extract from Aylebury, Bucks is included here just as an example of a full parish register notice.

(20/23 Sep 1653, Aylesbury, Bucks) John Jordan, of Aylesbury, in the county of Bucks clerke, being, by the major part of the parish of Aylesbury present at the church uppon the 20th day of September in the year 1653, chosen Register, according to an Act [of Parliament entitled, An Act] touching marriages and the registry thereof, as also touching Birth and Burials, dated the 24th of August 1653, we, therefore, whose names are underwritten, justices of the peace for the said County, doe approve of the said John Jordan to be Register, and to have the keeping of the register booke for the said parish of Aylesbury, under our hands this 20th September 1653 .. Willm Abell, Henry Phillips, Richd. Dalby ... John Jordan was sworne to the office of Registrar the 23rd of September, 1653, as aforesaid [Aylesbury PR - original not seen, orthography may vary]

(6 Sep - 10 Oct 1653, Burslem) In the register is this four line entry, much of which is now illegible, signed (below) in a different hand ... a previous entry is dated 6 Sep 1653 and the succeding entry 10 Oct 1653. "The day and yeare ----- | being elected Register for marriages birthes & burialls for ----- | of Burslam according to the [? act of parliament] in case provided ----- | [? Registers sworne according to the tenor of the said act [? of parliament.] Edwd Eardley." [NOTE: John Shaw appears to have been register of Burslem from Sep 1653 until Mar 1660.1. He signs the register- book in April or May 1654 through to Jan/Mar 1659.60 and he is named as register (in another hand) about Mar 1660.1. ]

(26 Mar 1654, Betley) Raphe Cordan of [-----] was appointed] register by [-----] Easter Week being the 26th day of March in the year of our Lord 1654, the old register having departed this life and he and the [-----] ... Raph Cordon being sworn before me the [-----] follerringe to keep aforesaid register of marriages births & burials according to an act of Parliament in that behalf provided bearing date the 24th Aug. the year of our Lord 1653. (signed) Edward Eardley, J.P. [Betley printed PR p72, the entry in the parish register is now mostly totally illegible]

(20 Jun 1654, Clent) O tempora! O moris! - Andrew Tristram [Andrew Tristram (presbyterian minister of Clent, Staffs) ? 1628-1682] Register there June 20th 1654 Elected by the parish according to the act of parliament of 24th Aug: 1653 and sworne by me Mr John Wyrley one of the Justices of peace for the county of Stafford John Wyrley. Upon ye Martyrdrome of King Charles ye first, who was beheaded Jan. 30th, 1648. "Greate. just & good, could I but sate | my teares wth thy too rigid fate. | I'de weepe the worle to such a strain | tht it should deluge once againe". O ridicula caput to p'fer birth before Baptism. Bes. ye Church of England comands ye Baptisms of Infants to be Register' d; thou in oppo'on to it, wilt Register their Births: O brave reforma'on. 1654 O tempora! O moris [Clent printed PR p37]

(16 Sep 1656, Eccleshall) Edward Wyrley, minister [Edward Wyrley (minister of Eccleshall) c1620-1661], chosen register by the parish at the Church of Eccleshall and sworne before Mr. E. Manwaring, justice of the peace, the same day being 16 Sep., 1656. Mr John Sargeant and Thom. Barnes present [Eccleshall PR]

<sup>52</sup> Only a few Staffordshire parish registers have been searched and many others may have similar entries.

(2 Feb 1662.3, Colwich) Joannes Greenesmith quondam Vicarius hujus Ecclesiae juxta decrutu parlamenti 24 die Augusti ejectus erat; non consenuitatem Anglicanae Ecclesia. Cui successit Augustinus Schoulcroft E Collegio Sancti Joannis Cantibusgensis in Artibus Bacc: Introductus per Rectorem de Colteon. Joanem Sanders - Joannes Cooke de Heywood Magna [&] Franciscus Pickstocke de Heywood Parva [both] Hieroduli - Joannes Pickstocke, Registrus [Colwich PR - entry in printed PR gives, in error, Richard[sic] Greenesmith]

## F15 Schoolmasters

Of the *cohort* 28 men have been discovered who at some time were in office as schoolmasters. Of these six were at schools outside the county. Schools at this period are typically classified as grammar, endowed or parish. In larger schools there might be a head schoolmaster and assistant schoolmasters (or ushers). In smaller schools there was often just one schoolmaster. It should be noted that the records are not always clear as to the status of the schools or the schoolmasters.

In 1662 five men subscribed to *The act of uniformity* (19 May 1662) as schoolmasters and were only ordained at a later date.<sup>53</sup>

| Schoolmasters |            |                       |            |                |                        |            |
|---------------|------------|-----------------------|------------|----------------|------------------------|------------|
| Name          |            | Place                 | Coun<br>ty | School<br>type | Schoolmaster<br>type   | Act<br>Uni |
| Simon         | Alkin      | Eccleshall            |            | parish         | schoolmaster           |            |
| John          | Bearblock  | Bloxwich              |            | endowed        | head schoolmaster      |            |
| Francis       | Birch      | Barton-under-Needwood |            | grammar        | head schoolmaster      |            |
| John          | Bonsall    | Sheen                 |            | parish         | schoolmaster           |            |
| Lawrence      | Dawson     | Uttoxeter - Alleyne's |            | grammar        | head schoolmaster      |            |
| Josias        | Deane      | Mavesyn Ridware       |            | parish         | schoolmaster           |            |
| Thomas        | Dicken     | Wem                   | SAL        | ?              | usher                  |            |
| Richard       | Emery      | Brewood               |            | grammar        | head schoolmaster      | Sub        |
| Deliverance   | Fennyhouse | Cannock               |            | parish         | schoolmaster           |            |
| James         | Hean       | Pelsall               |            | parish         | schoolmaster           |            |
| Robert        | Hilton     | Tong                  | SAL        | ?              | schoolmaster           |            |
| Thomas        | Hubbocke   | Lichfield             |            | ?              | schoolmaster           |            |
| William       | Jennings   | Church Eaton          |            | grammar        | schoolmaster           |            |
| Alexander     | Lawder     | Kinver                |            | grammar        | head schoolmaster      | Sub        |
| Thomas        | Lees       | Fulford               |            | parish         | schoolmaster           |            |
| Thomas        | Lees       | Kingsley              |            | parish         | schoolmaster           | Sub        |
| Thomas        | Lees       | Wetton                |            | parish         | schoolmaster           |            |
| John          | Lightfoot  | Repton                | DBY        | grammar        | assistant schoolmaster |            |
| John          | Morrall    | Cannock               |            | parish         | schoolmaster           |            |
| John          | Presbury   | Hanbury               |            | parish         | schoolmaster           |            |
| James         | Shawe      | Milwich               |            | parish         | schoolmaster           |            |
| John          | Sherratt   | Church Eaton          |            | grammar        | schoolmaster           |            |
| Edward        | Southall   | Church Eaton          |            | grammar        | schoolmaster           | Sub        |
| Robert        | Spencer    | Eccleshall            |            | parish         | schoolmaster           |            |
| George        | Swan       | Elford                | DBY        | parish         | schoolmaster           |            |
| Isaac         | Sympson    | Tideswell             | DBY        | grammar        | schoolmaster           |            |
| William       | Vincent    | Acton Trussell        |            | parish         | schoolmaster           |            |
| Peter         | Watkinson  | Chesterfield          | DBY        | ?              | schoolmaster           |            |
| Ralph         | Woolley    | Alton                 |            | parish         | schoolmaster           | Sub        |
| William       | Yates      | Blore Ray             |            | parish         | schoolmaster           |            |

<sup>53</sup> Of the *cohort* five men were unordained on 24 Aug 1662 but subscribed *as schoolmasters*: Richard Emery, Alexander Lawder, Thomas Lees (4 days late), Edward Southall and Ralph Woolley (see §G1662).

---

## ***G The cohort - religious careers***

---

### **G1642b Committee for plundered ministers (31 Dec 1642-2 Sep 1654)**

The *Committee for plundered ministers* was set up by parliament on 31 Dec 1642 to provide financial support to plundered ministers - clergymen who having supported parliament had been removed by royalists. The committee was based in London but from 1643 various county committees were set up and were still operative in 1659.

Over time the committees' duties also included appointing deserving presbyterian ministers to vacant livings and granting augmentations to those holding poor livings. They also investigated complaints against ministers in office and *ejected* or *sequestered* any found unsuitable (*malignant* or *scandalous*). Ministers might be considered unsuitable because of their behaviour, their political support for the monarchy or their religious support of anglican values. Complaints against ministers were often made by their parishioners who might in some cases have given false testimony.

On 2 Sep 1654 (? some of) the powers of the committee were transferred to the *Trustees for maintenance* (§G54c).

In Staffordshire the following records of the committee's work have been discovered. The 13 men tagged ¶ below were *cohort* members.

(c1646) ¶ Nathaniel Hinde ... appointed him presbyterian minister of Penkridge vicarage an annual salary of £24  
(1646) ¶ Thomas Mason ... sequestered him after a group of parishioners exhibited articles against him  
(25 Apr 1646) ¶ Christopher Turner ... appointed him as *compliant* minister of Grindon rectory  
(25 Jun 1646) ¶ John Presbury ... appointed him as *compliant* minister [of Hanbury vicarage]  
(1 Jul 1646) ¶ John Dolman ... granted him an augmentation of £50 to his annual salary of £20  
(7 Aug 1646) George Cross ... recommended the *Westminster assembly of divines* to issue Cross with a certificate of fitness as presbyterian minister of Clifton Campville rectory.  
(1 Oct 1646) Sampson Newton ... appointed him ?presbyterian minister of Chebsey vicarage and granted an augmentation of £40 to his annual salary of £50 or £60  
(Dec 1646) ¶ Deliverance Fennyhouse ... acting in the place of the *delinquent* Sir Harvey Bagot of Blithfield 1st Baronet 1591-1660, appointed him *compliant* minister of Leigh rectory.  
(16 Dec 1646) ¶ Charles Wynne ... appointed him as *compliant* minister of Penn vicarage and granted him an augmentation of £50 to his annual salary of £30.  
(15 Jan 1646.7) Henry Byard ... ordered him to be sequestered for non-payment of fifths  
(14 Mar 1646.7) ¶ Hugh Humphreys ... sequestered him having found that he had deserted his cure and been in arms against parliament.  
(12 Jul 1647) ¶ Richard Buller ... granted him an augmentation of £10/10/0  
(24 Jul 1647) Joseph Sonde ... investigated - and apparently dismissed - a claim by Sonde that he had been appointed here as *compliant* minister or "settled into this rectory".  
(c1648) Richard Clayton ... appointed him *compliant* joint minister of Lichfield St Mary  
(30 Sep 1648) Thomas Miles ... appointed him presbyterian minister of Onecote and granted an augmentation of £20 pa to his annual salary  
(30 Dec 1648) ¶ Ralph Astle ... granted him an augmentation of £30 to his annual salary of £26/13/4  
(4 Apr 1651) ¶ Thomas Dresser .... appointed him presbyterian minister of Newchapel parochial chapelry and granted him an augmentation of £50 to his annual salary of £30  
(5 Dec 1651) ¶ Humphrey Repton ... appointed him *compliant* minister of Weston-upon-Trent parochial chapelry  
(16 Mar 1652.3) ¶ William Greenwood ... granted him an augmentation of £22 to his annual salary of £35  
(23 Oct 1655) Thomas Buxton ... withheld an augmentation to his annual salary on the petition of the former minister Richard Harrison c1611-1676 [but query date]

### **G1643b Westminster assembly of divines (active, 12 Jun 1643-Mar 1653)**

The *Westminster assembly of divines* was active from 12 Jun 1643 to Mar 1653. It consisted of anglican clergymen and members of parliament. Each county was represented by two clergymen. Francis Coke M.A. (rector of Yoxall) 1598-1682 and John Lightfoot D.D. (rector of Ashley) 1602-1675 were Staffordshire representatives. Richard Clayton ?1595-1669 (later Seighford) was a Leicestershire representative.

The assembly produced a number of works collectively referred to as the "Westminster Standards". They include: the *Directory for public worship* (1644), the *Westminster confession of faith* (4 Dec 1646), the *Westminster shorter catechism* (1647) and the *Westminster longer catechism* (1647).

The assembly were consulted over the appointment of least two Staffordshire men. Wynne was a *cohort* member.

(7 Aug 1646) George Cross M.A. (presbyterian minister of Clifton Campville) c1610-1665 ... the *Committee for plundered ministers* recommended him as presbyterian minister of Clifton Campville rectory to the "committee of the [?Westminster] Assembly of Divines for the examination of ministers".  
(16 Dec 1646) Charles Wynne (vicar of Penn) c1619-1669 ... the *Committee for plundered ministers* (with the approval of the *Westminster assembly of divines*) appointed him as *compliant* minister of Penn vicarage ...



### G1644.1 *The presbyterian intrusion (5 Feb 1643.4) - the ordained anglicans*

*The presbyterian intrusion* commenced on 5 Feb 1643.4 and was maintained until the end of May 1660 when on the *restoration*<sup>54</sup> (of Charles II) the anglican church was reinstated.

At the start of the intrusion 56 *cohort* men had (or probably had) been ordained anglican (see §E3). Of these 35 were in office, 19 are not known to have been in office but were subsequently appointed as *compliant* ministers and two are not known to have held an office during the intrusion.

Of the larger group of 35 men - 22 men were in office throughout the intrusion - of which 15 continued in the same office whilst seven others moved parish. The other 13 men were removed at some time during the intrusion.

Of the smaller group of 19 men appointed as *compliant* ministers only one man - Richard Harrison - was subsequently removed.

Of the 15 men who held the same office ten were rectors, three were vicars and two were parochial curates. Of the 7 men who were in more than one office two were vicars and five were parochial curates in 1644 but by 1660 three of the parochial curates had improved their status - one as a rector and two as vicars.

| Name        |            | Parish 1644               |      | 48<br>T | Presbyterian                  | Parish 1660               |      |
|-------------|------------|---------------------------|------|---------|-------------------------------|---------------------------|------|
| Continuers  |            |                           |      |         |                               |                           |      |
| Ralph       | Astle      | Sandon                    | V    | x       | Sandon                        | Sandon                    | V    |
| Richard     | Buller     | Adbaston                  | IPC  | x       | Adbaston                      | Adbaston                  | IPC  |
| Francis     | Coke       | Yoxall                    | R    | x       | Yoxall                        | Yoxall                    | R    |
| Robert      | Dowley     | Elford                    | R    | T       | Elford                        | Elford                    | R    |
| Thomas      | Fletcher   | Haughton                  | R    | x       | Haughton                      | Haughton                  | R    |
| Gawin       | Hamilton   | Alstonfield               | V    | T       | Alstonfield                   | Alstonfield               | V    |
| John        | Hanson     | Himley                    | R    | x       | Himley                        | Himley                    | R    |
| William     | Jennings   | Church Eaton              | R    | T       | Church Eaton                  | Church Eaton              | R    |
| John        | Mainwaring | Stoke-upon-Trent          | R    | x       | Stoke-upon-Trent              | Stoke-upon-Trent          | R    |
| Nicholas    | Paston     | Kingswinford              | R    | T       | Kingswinford                  | Kingswinford              | R    |
| James       | Shawe      | Milwich                   | V    | x       | Milwich                       | Milwich                   | V    |
| Samuel      | Wollaston  | Thorpe Constantine        | R    | x       | Thorpe Constantine            | Thorpe Constantine        | R    |
| Richard     | Pretty     | Aldridge Hampton-in-A WAR | R    | x       | Aldridge Hampton-in-A WAR     | Aldridge Hampton-in-A WAR | R    |
| Timothy     | Delene     | Hamstall Ridware          | R    | x       | Hamstall Ridware              | Hamstall Ridware          | R    |
| John        | Hilton     | Great Barr                | DP C | x       | Great Barr                    | Great Barr                | DP C |
| Movers      |            |                           |      |         |                               |                           |      |
| Thomas      | Adams      | Rushton                   | DP C | x       | Rushton, Blurton, Trentham    | Trentham                  | IPC  |
| Richard     | Bourne     | Newchapel                 | DP C | T       | Newchapel, Cannock            | Cannock                   | V    |
| William     | Chandler   | Brewood                   | V    | x       | Brewood, Bushbury             | Bushbury                  | V    |
| Deliverance | Fennyhouse | Stone                     | IPC  | T       | Stone, Leigh                  | Leigh                     | R    |
| Isaac       | Keeling    | Burslem                   | DP C | T       | Burslem, Wolstanton           | Wolstanton                | V    |
| John        | Stevenson  | Horton                    | DP C | x       | Horton, Burslem               | Burslem                   | DP C |
| Peter       | Watkinson  | Chigwell ESS              | V    | x       | Chigwell ESS, Kirk Ireton DBY | Wirksworth DBY            | V    |

The table below shows on the first row the total numbers and percentages of rectories, vicarages and parochial curacies in the county. The next two rows show the numbers and percentages of the offices held by the continuers and movers. The continuers were generally of a much higher status than the movers.

| Parishes | Rectors | %    | Vicars | %    | Parochial Curates | %    | All | % par |
|----------|---------|------|--------|------|-------------------|------|-----|-------|
|          | 41      | 23.4 | 44     | 25.1 | 90                | 51.4 | 17  |       |

<sup>54</sup> He was proclaimed King on 5 May 1660 and arrived back in the country on 29 May 1660.

|            |    |        |   |        |   |        |    |        |
|------------|----|--------|---|--------|---|--------|----|--------|
|            |    | %      |   | %      |   | %      | 5  |        |
| Continuers | 10 | 66.7 % | 3 | 20.0 % | 2 | 13.3 % | 15 | 8.5%   |
| Movers     | 0  | 0.0%   | 2 | 28.6 % | 5 | 71.4 % | 7  | 4.0%   |
| All        | 10 | 45.5 % | 5 | 22.7 % | 7 | 31.8 % | 22 | 12.5 % |

In 1644 Richard Pretty was in office at Aldridge and Hampton-in-Arden, Warwicks but was not permitted to continue as a pluralist and resigned Hampton-in-Arden only to be restored there in 1660. Also in 1644 Peter Watkinson was vicar of Chigwell, Essex moving to Kirk Ireton, Derbyshire and then then in 1660 to become vicar of Wirksworth, Derbyshire.

### **G1644.2 The presbyterian intrusion (1644/60) - the removed**

Fourteen *cohort* men are known to have been removed at some time during the *intrusion*.

Thomas Unton was the only man removed at the start of the *intrusion* who never complied and was only restored at the end. During the period that he was sinecure rector at Creswell the church was in ruins and it is possible he never visited the parish.

Thomas Unton M.A. (rector of Creswell) 1610-1693 was (sinecure) rector of Creswell and vicar of Mountford, Salop. He may have been removed from both parishes about Feb 1643.4 (restored 1660).

Three other men who were removed at the start of the *intrusion* later complied and in 1660 continued or were restored.

**Daniel Bayley** (rector of Stafford St Mary & Tixall) c1600-1676 was rector of Stafford St Mary but refused the *covenant* and was removed in Feb 1643.4 (restored 1660). On 20 Dec 1648 parliament appointed him compliant minister of Tixall (continued and was confirmed as *de jure* rector in 1660).

**John Lightfoot** D.D. (rector of Ashley) 1602-1675 was rector of Ashley but by Feb 1643.4 was also in office as compliant minister of Great Munden, Herts and, since pluralism was forbidden by the presbyterians, must have been effectively removed from Ashley (restored 1660).

**Edward Neville** B.A. (rector of Standon) c1615-1672 was parochial curate of West Bromwich but probably refused the *covenant* and was removed in Feb 1643.4. On 3 Apr 1648 he was appointed compliant minister of Standon where about Sep 1660 he continued and was confirmed as *de jure* rector (but was not restored at West Bromwich).

Nine men were *compliant* at the start of the *intrusion* but subsequently removed - two rectors, three vicars, two parochial curates and two stipendiary curates. They were all restored in 1660 except John Presbury who about that year was licensed parochial curate of Newborough.

**Andrew Bailey** M.A. (sacrist of Wolverhampton) c1596-1670 was vicar of Shifnal, Salop where he continued as *compliant* minister but was removed in 1646 (restored 1660) and subsequently imprisoned for debt. It is said that when he was removed his children were mistreated, his books (valued at £300) were burnt, his goods (valued at £500) were stolen and he did not receive the *fifth*.

**Thomas Gilpin** (parochial curate of Willenhall) c1608-1691 was rector of Albury, Herts where he continued as *compliant* minister but was removed before 14 Jun 1645 (restored 1660).

**Robert Hilton** (vicar of Lapley) 1607-1667 was vicar of Lapley where he continued as *compliant* minister but was removed in 1648 (restored 1660). From 1648 to 1660 John Jackson c1605-.... was presbyterian minister at Lapley. He objected to an order to pay Hilton's wife Martha a *fifth* since "her husband is minister of Tonge, in Shropshire, where he keeps a school, and has *Sutton chapelry, co. Stafford*."

**Thomas Hubbocke** M.A. (parochial curate of Lichfield St Michael) c1604-1668 was parochial curate of Lichfield St Michael where he continued as *compliant* minister but may have been removed by 1653 (?restored 1660).

**Hugh Humphreys** M.A. (rector of Drayton Bassett & vicar of Longdon) c1610-1693 was vicar of Longdon where he continued as *compliant* minister but was removed on 14 Mar 1646.7 (restored 1660) by the *Committee for plundered ministers* who found that he had deserted his cure and been in arms against parliament.

**John Kelsall** B.A. (vicar of Audley) 1604-1669 was a stipendiary curate at Audley where he continued as a *compliant* assistant minister (to his father) but was removed (with his father) in Jul 1647 (restored 1660).

**Thomas Mason** M.A. (vicar of Chebsey) c1607-1681 was vicar of Chebsey where he continued as *compliant* minister but was removed in 1646 (restored 1660) by the *Committee for plundered ministers* after his parishioners exhibited articles against him. By 1651.2 he was (plurally) *compliant* minister of Ellenhall and Ranton but probably resigned both offices when he was restored as vicar of Chesbey

**John Presbury** M.A. (parochial curate of Newborough) c1599-1667 was a stipendiary curate at Hanbury where he might have continued in office as *compliant* assistant minister until 25 Jun 1646 when the *Committee for plundered ministers* appointed him as *compliant* minister here. He was

removed about 1651 (but not later restored). About 1660 perhaps after presentation by the vicar of Hanbury *then* Peter Watkinson c1608-?1688 he was licensed parochial curate of Newborough.

**John Selleck** D.D. (rector of Clifton Campville) 1612-1690 was rector of Elworthy, Soms where he continued as *compliant* minister but was soon removed (restored 1660). Selleck was a royalist and supporter of Charles II who later recommended him "he having suffered for loyalty and done great service for preservation of His Majesty's person when in danger".

Of the removed men only Harrison is not known to have been in office in 1644. He was subsequently removed twice and later "restored" as an anglican.

**Richard Harrison** M.A. (rector of Blithfield & vicar of Lichfield St Mary) c1611-1676. On 5 Feb 1643.4 he may not have been in an office. In Sep 1645 he was appointed compliant minister of Lichfield St Mary but removed about 1647 when it is said that "He was sent to Jayl, his House was Plunder'd, all his Books burnt, his Wife and Children were thrown out of Doors, and himself forced to Fly and Abscond for Two Years". On 4 Feb 1648.9 he was appointed compliant assistant minister of Tettenhall. Here Thomas Beiston c1586-1652 was compliant minister. On 27 May 1653, following Beistons' death, after presentation by the *Commissioners of the great seal* Harrison was appointed here as compliant minister and shortly after as register. In 1655 some of his parishioners petitioned for his ejection alleging that he had officiated at Lichfield whilst it was a royal garrison and on deserting Lichfield had been articted against for delinquency.

### **G1644.3 *The presbyterian intrusion (1644/60) - the treatment of the removed***

Of the fourteen removed men notice of their contemporary behaviour or treatment is only of record in six cases. After ejection men could claim a fifth of the value of a living for the maintenance of themselves and their families<sup>55</sup>.

John Lightfoot (rector of Ashley) was only removed there as a *pluralist*<sup>56</sup> (he continued in office at Great Munden, Herts). Thomas Mason (vicar of Chebsey) was removed after his parishioners exhibited articles against him.

Two men had supported the royalist cause: Hugh Humphreys (vicar of Longdon) "had deserted his cure and been in arms against parliament" whilst Charles II later recommended John Selleck rector of Clifton Campville "he having suffered for loyalty and done great service for preservation of His Majesty's person when in danger".

Only two men are recorded to have been seriously mistreated. Of Andrew Bailey (vicar of Shifnal, Salop) it is said "when he was removed his children were mistreated, his books (valued at £300) were burnt, his goods (valued at £500) were stolen and he did not receive the *fifth*" - he was also imprisoned. When Richard Harrison then vicar of Lichfield St Mary was removed "He was sent to Jayl, his House was Plunder'd, all his Books burnt, his Wife and Children were thrown out of Doors, and himself forced to Fly and Abscond for Two Years". Later as minister of Tettenhall he was again removed after some of his parishioner stated "that he had officiated at Lichfield whilst it was a royal garrison and on deserting Lichfield had been articted against for delinquency".

On the ejection of Robert Hilton (vicar of Lapley) his successor objected to an order to pay Hilton's wife Martha a *fifth* since "her husband is minister of Tonge, in Shropshire, where he keeps a school, and has *Sutton chapelry, co. Stafford*."

### **G1645 *The presbyterian intrusion (1644/60) - augmentations***

During *the intrusion* the salaries of many poorer ministers were augmented.

On 17 Mar 1644.5 the *Committee for plundered ministers* produced a report *On the method of augmenting poor livings* apparently intended to be presented to the House of Commons<sup>57</sup>.

(1) That there shalbe convenient and fitt allowance out of the revenues of Deanes and Deanes and Chapters to every poore vicarage or parsonage that hath cure of soules.

(2) That where the impropiator is bound by law to maintain the cure hee shall, if hee hath £100 a yeare, make up the minister's maintenance [to] £50 a yeare excepting the impropriations belonging to Universities, Colleges and Schooles.

(3) That it be reported to the House and that they bee desired that there be a competent maintenance allowed out of the impropriations of bishopps for maintenance of poor ministers and for the supply of small cures in regard the maintenance out of the revenues of Deans and Deans and Chapters will not in the opinion of this Committee bee sufficient to doe the worke.

(4) That Mr Wheeler be desired to bring into this Committee an estimate of the Estates of Deans and Chapters, Bishops and Deanes and a note of the revenues of the impropriacions of Deanes and Chapters and Bishopps to the end that a competent maintenance may bee allowed for poore vicarages and cures of the kingdome.

(5) That it be reported to the House that they may bee desired that this Committee may be impowred to send unto the severall Committees of the several Counties to give a full informacon of the several values of the liveinges in their Counties, and that those of the Assembly shalbe desired to give as good an estimate as they can of the values of the severall liveings in the Counties for which they serve, and that Mr Wheeler be desired to certify the value of liveings as they were in the First Fruits Office.

<sup>55</sup> Shaw (1900) II p191-2

<sup>56</sup> Pluralism was not allowed under the presbyterian system. Shaw (1900) II p188

<sup>57</sup> Shaw (1900) II p601-2, quoting BM AddMS 15669 fo 46a

(6) That it shalbe reported to the House that there may be a union of two or more liveings, if need bee, where they may be conveniently done, and where there is not a sufficient, maintenance in one liveing to maintaine the minister, and that the House may be moved to issue Commissions into the several Counties for the acting and effecting of the same.

Subsequently regulations were introduced based on these and other proposals which were of a changing and complex nature. Most augmentations were from the revenues of the higher religious offices and sequestered patrons.

In Staffordshire about 1649 nine ministers had augmentations from the sale of the lands of dean & chapter of Lichfield and one from the sale of the land of the bishop of Lichfield<sup>58</sup>:

Sale of Dean and Chapter Lands - William Smith, minister of Forhall [Farewell], Co Stafford, 9 months to 1649, December 25 £34/10/0; Gilbert Gallimore, minister of Colwich (same time [9 months to 1649, December 25]) £16/10/0; Francis Tallent and Richard Cleyton, ministers in Lichfield, 1 quarter to 1649, June 24, on their augmentation of £150 and Michaelmus quarter following on same to said Cleyton £112/10/0; William Beebee, minister of Abbott's Bromley, 9 months to 1649, December £37/10/0; John Dolman, minister of Brewood, ½ year to 1649, September 29 £25/0/0; Clifton Stone, minister of Berkeswiche, 1 year to 1649, December 25 £18/0/0; Sampson Newton, minister of Chebley [Chebsey], ½ year to 1649, September 29 £20/0/0; Roger Linch, minister of Norton, near Charmocke [Norton-under-Cannock] (same time [½ year to 1649, September 29] ) £5/3/4 [Shaw II p544] - Sale of Bishops' Lands (c1646-c1649) - Thomas Fowke, to the use of Samuel Webley, minister of Gnosall, Stafford £37

In Nov 1655 the *Trustees for the maintenance of ministers* reported to Oliver Cromwell on augmentations. Below is an extract relating to Staffordshire.

Wee have further taken consideration of the severall augmentacons graunted unto the ministers of the respective places hereafter menconed which have discontinued by the departure of the ministers of some of the said places, or for the not reviewing of the graunts by the late Committee for Plundered Ministers or Committee for the Universities according to Act of Parliament in that behalfe where the ministers are yet remaining, and wee have thereupon thought fitt to continue unto the ministers of the said places till further order, the said ministers being first approved of by the Commissioners, the several augmentacons hereafter menconed, that is to say:-

**Stafford[shire]<sup>59</sup>**

|        |               |   |      |
|--------|---------------|---|------|
|        |               | To the minister of Kinver Rogers                              | 10/0 |
|        |               | To the minister of Gnosall                                    | £17  |
| 11 Dec | all[owed] £50 | To the minister of the towne of Stafforde by order            |      |
| 11 Dec | all[owed] £50 | To the minister of Chads in Stuckfield by order <sup>60</sup> |      |

And lastly wee have taken into consideraeson the severall adresees to us made for the graunting augmentations to the ministers of the places hereafter menconed, and have thought fitt thereupon to graunt untill further order to the ministers of the said places (being first approved of as aforesaid) the severall yearely summes hereafter menconed, viz:-

**Stafford[shire]<sup>61</sup>**

|        |            |                           |     |
|--------|------------|---------------------------|-----|
| 1 May  | app[roved] | To the minister of Rowley | £10 |
| 1 May  | app[roved] | To the minister of Clent  | £10 |
| 15 May | ord[ered]  | To the minister of Tipton | £10 |

Many other augmentations were made in Staffordshire during the *intrusion* but only seven *cohort* men have been discovered receiving them:

**Ralph Astle B.A. {compliant minister of Sandon} c1608-1666**

On 30 Dec 1648 the *Committee for plundered ministers* granted him an augmentation of £30 (to his annual salary of £26/13/4).

**Richard Buller {compliant minister of Adbaston} c1610-1678**

On 12 July 1647 the *Committee for plundered ministers* "granted him an augmentation of £10/10/0 pa out of the rent reserved for the dean from this impropriate rectory, in addition to the £14 pa which was accustomed to be paid by the farmer thereof and the parsonage house, churchyard, etc, worth £2/10/0 pa".

**John Dolman B.A. {compliant minister of Brewood} 1617-1690**

On 1 Jul 1646 he was appointed *compliant* minister of Brewood at a salary of £20 pa which the *Committee for plundered ministers* augmented on 1 Jul 1646 by £50 from revenue sequestered from the dean of Lichfield and on 31 May 1647 by £8 from the recusants John Giffard of Blackladies in Brewood gentleman 1620-p1680 and (his father) Peter Giffard of Chillington in Brewood Esquire c1581-1663. (The augmentation later varied but was apparently paid until 1659).

**William Greenwood {compliant minister of High Offley} e1611-1680**

On 16 Mar 1652.3 the *Committee for plundered ministers* granted him an augmentation of £22 (to his annual salary of £35).

**Nathaniel Hinde M.A. {presbyterian minister of Penkridge} ?1605-1673**

the *Committee for plundered ministers* appointed him presbyterian minister of Penkridge at a salary of £24 pa which they augmented on 26 Sep 1646 with £50 from the rectorial revenue which had been sequestered from Sir Edward Littleton of Pillaton in Penkridge 1st Baronet c1599-1657. ... On 22 Sep 1652 his salary was further augmented to £100 pa (by £26 out of the tithes of the Wolverhampton prebends of Hilton and Featherstone).

<sup>58</sup> Shaw(1900) II p543-4 561

<sup>59</sup> Shaw (1900) II p505

<sup>60</sup> *italicised* matter represents the [later] resolutions of the Protector and Council

<sup>61</sup> Shaw (1900) II p511

### **Roger Lynch M.A. {compliant minister of Norton-under-Cannock} c1613-1668**

On 29 Sep 1649 he received a six-month augmentation of £5/3/4 from the sale of the lands of the dean & chapter of Lichfield.

### **Charles Wynne {compliant minister of Penn} c1619-1669**

On 16 Dec 1646 the *Committee for plundered ministers* (with the approval of the *Westminster assembly of divines*) appointed him as *compliant* minister of Penn and granted him an augmentation to increase his annual salary of £30 pa.

### **G1646a Committee for the reformation of the universities (aka Committee for the universities) (Jul 1646-2 Sep 1654)**

The *Committee for the reformation of the universities* (aka *Committee for the universities*) was formed by the *House of Commons* about Jul 1646 to undo all nominations to Oxford college masterships whilst it was a royalist garrison. In 1649 its remit was extended to Cambridge University and Winchester College. By an ordinance of 5 Apr 1650 it was appointed to advise on maintenance payments (augmentations and grants) for ministers. It reviewed and sometimes altered these payments between 24 Jun 1650 and 21 Apr 1652 but did not interfere (in Staffordshire) with the *Committee for plundered ministers*.<sup>62</sup> On 2 Sep 1654 the powers of the committee were transferred to the *Trustees for maintenance* (§G54c).

In Staffordshire the *Committee for the reformation of the universities* made or confirmed various augmentations and grants to seven (or perhaps 10) parishes<sup>63</sup> (below). Of the named ministers only Dresser and Mott were *cohort* members.

(?1650) Newcastle: Joseph Sonde ... augmentations were confirmed

(27 Nov 1650) Norton-under-Cannock: Roger Lynch ... made him a grant of £30 pa from the prebend of Colwich (22 Jan 1650.1) Baswich: Thomas Addenbrook ... Granted by the trustees the aforementioned augmentation of £18/13/4 in accordance with an order made by the *Committee for the reformation of the universities* dated 22 Jan 1650.1.

(17 Mar 1651.2) Burton-upon-Trent: Philip Sharpe ... On 17 Mar 1651.2 the *Committee (? for the reformation of the universities)* granted him an augmentation of £50 to his annual salary of £40.

(28 May 1651) Colwich: Gilbert Gallamore ... On 28 May 1651 the *Committee (? for the reformation of the universities)* stated that on 7 Oct 1646 the aforementioned committee had granted him an augmentation of £50 pa and ordered that this £50 augmentation should be continued.

(26 Sep 1651) High Offley: John Hall ... augmentation confirmed

(7 Jan 1651.2) Dilhorne: William Thomson ... continued a grant

(7 Jan 1651.2) Newchapel: ¶ Thomas Dresser ... On 28 Jan 1651.2 the *Committee (? for the reformation of the universities)* granted him a different augmentation.

(31 Mar 1652) Longdon: ¶ Nathaniel Mott ... granted him an augmentation of £16/6/8 to his annual salary of £55.

(?date) Uttoxeter: Thomas Lightfoot ... [a confirmation]

### **G1648 The Staffordshire testimony (Jul 1648)**

The *Staffordshire testimony* was sent up to London in Jul 1648<sup>64</sup>. It is printed in full (§N1648). Put briefly it might read "We, Staffordshire ministers, subscribe to the *Solemn league and covenant* and to the views of London ministers against various heresies and schisms. As other provinces already have we now add our testimony ... [§1] to approve the *Westminster confession of faith* as presented by the *Westminster assembly of divines*; [§2] to disapprove of antiscriturism<sup>65</sup>, socinianism<sup>66</sup>, anabaptism<sup>67</sup>, arminianism<sup>68</sup>, antinomianism<sup>69</sup>, quakerism<sup>70</sup>, erastianism etc<sup>71</sup>; [§3] to approve *An ordination for the punishing of blasphemies* (2 May 1648); [§4] to approve the form of church government presented by the *Westminster assembly* and seek agreements with dissenters such as congregationalists and [§5] to reaffirm the *Solemn league and covenant*.

The testimony was signed by 38 Staffordshire clergymen (below) of whom 22 had been ordained anglicans [A], nine were qualified as presbyterians [P] and seven others are of uncertain status [?] (but likely presbyterian). Thirteen of the 1665 *cohort* men (in bold in list below) signed

<sup>62</sup> Shaw (1900) II p216-7; SHC 1915 p lxiv

<sup>63</sup> Others may still be discovered.

<sup>64</sup> The exact date is given in various sources as 18, 19 or 28 Jul.

<sup>65</sup> Antiscriturism. The denial of the truth and authority of scripture.

<sup>66</sup> Socinianism. A system of beliefs. In particular the non-trinitarian belief that God is only God the Father, that Jesus was only a man and that the Holy Ghost is only the word of God.

<sup>67</sup> Anabaptism. The belief that only adult baptism admitted a candidate to the church - not infant baptism.

<sup>68</sup> Arminianism. A system of beliefs. In particular that: Salvation is conditional on belief in Jesus; Jesus died to atone for the sins of all men; man has free will, is irreligious and is sinful; man is only made graceful through the Holy Spirit and can only then be good; man may only perform "good works" after he is graceful; man can reject being graceful (but to be determined by Holy Scripture); and man once made graceful has also been given the means to continue thus.

<sup>69</sup> Antinomianism. The belief that the elect (people selected by God to achieve salvation) are not obliged to obey moral law.

<sup>70</sup> Quakerism. A system of beliefs which included refusal to take oaths, rejection of any church government (including the system of tithes) and denial of the necessity of clergymen.

<sup>71</sup> Erastianism. The belief that church government should be under the control of civil government. In the mid 17C this would be parliament.

the *testimony* and of these 12 had been ordained anglicans and only one (Hinde) was a presbyterian. Another member of the *cohort* Nicholas Smith, then minister of Tatham, Lancs, signed the *Lancashire testimony* the same year.

Thomas Alsop (Minister of Cheadle) c1615-1682 [A]  
Edward Barton (Minister of Wednesbury) c1600-?1654 [?]  
Richard Bell (Minister of Stafford St Chad) c1616-1686 [P]  
John Bould (Minister of Alrewas) c1623-1657 [?]  
**Richard Bourne (Minister, Cannock) 1612-1687 [A]**  
Francis Bowyer (Minister of Leek) 1605-1648 [A]  
John Bowyer (Minister of Biddulph) c1599-?1654 [A]  
William Brooks (Assistant Minister of Clifton Campville) e1608-.... [P]  
Thomas Burdall (Minister of Walsall) c1608-1662 [A]  
Zachary Crofton (Minister of Newcastle) c1626-1672 [P]  
George Cross (Minister of Clifton Campville) c1610-1665 [P]  
**John Dolman (Minister of Brewood) c1617-1690 [A]**  
**Robert Dowley (Minister of Elford) c1584-1672 [A]**  
**Deliverance Fennyhouse (Minister of Leigh) 1605-1672 [A]**  
Samuel Frankland (Head Master of Lichfield Grammar School) c1621-1691 [P]  
**Gawin Hamilton (Minister of Alstonfield) c1594-?1675 [A]**  
**Nathaniel Hinde (Minister of Penkridge) c1606-1673 [P]**  
Alexander Howe (Minister of Draycott-in-the-Moors) c1583-1649 [A]  
John Jackson (Minister of Madeley) c1605-.... [A]  
**William Jennings (Minister of Church Eaton) c1613-1673 [A]**  
**Isaac Keeling (Minister of Wolstanton) 1605-1679 [A]**  
William Langley (Minister of Ellastone) c1609-1689 [?]  
Thomas Lightfoot (Minister of Uttoxeter) c1572-1653 [A]  
**Roger Lynch (Minister of Norton-under-Cannock) c1613-1668 [A]**  
Thomas Mountney (Minister of Ilam) c1597-1656 [A]  
**Edward Neville (Minister of Standon) c1615-1672 [A]**  
Sampson Newton (Minister of Weston-under-Lizard) c1603-.... [P]  
**Nicholas Paston (Minister of Kingswinford) c1599-1669 [A]**  
Philip Sharpe (Minister of Kings Bromley) c1616-.... [P]  
Ithiel Smart (Minister of Wombourn) c1599-1661 [A]  
John Smith (Minister of Audley) c1615-.... [?]  
Joseph Sonde (Minister) ?1598-.... [P]  
Francis Stone (Schoolmaster of Walsall) e1618-.... [?]  
Henry Stubbs (Minister of Blore Ray) c1589-1651 [A]  
John Taylor (Minister of Checkley) e1605-1659 [?]  
**Christopher Turner (Minister of Grindon) c1611-1675 [A]**  
Robert Ward (Minister of Horton) ?c1612-?1682 [?]  
**Charles Wynne (Minister of Penn) c1619-1669 [A]**

### **G1653 The "Worcestershire association" (1653-?1660)<sup>72</sup>**

The "Worcestershire association" of ministers was formed by Richard Baxter before 2 May 1653<sup>73</sup>. Its last meetings were likely convened in early 1660.

Of its membership Baxter later writes in *Reliquiae Baxterianae* (1686) p90:

Another of my great Advantages was, the true Worth and Unanimity the honest Ministers of the Country round about us, who associated in a way Concord with us: Their Preaching was powerful and sober; their Spirits peaceable and meek, disowning the Treasons and Iniquities of the times as well as we; they were wholly addicted to the winning of Souls; self-denying and of most blameless Lives; Evil spoken of by no Sober Men but greatly beloved by their own People, and all that knew them adhering; to no Faction; neither Episcopal, Presbyterian nor Independent, as to Parties; but desiring Union. and loving that which is good in all.

These meeting weekly at our Lecture, and monthly at our Disputation, constrained a Reverence in the People to their Worth and Unity, and consequently furthered my Work, such were .... [list includes ] ... Mr Andrew Trisham Minister of Bridgnorth; Mr Tho. Baldwin Minister of Clent; Mr Wilsby of Womborne; Mr John Reignolds of Wolverhampton; Mr Joseph Rocke of Rowley; Mr Humphrey Waldern of Broome; Mr J. Nott of Sheriff hales

### **Staffordshire members**

Eleven of the 72 signatories (below) were Staffordshire clergymen from eight parishes. Only one of these men - Lancelot Bromwich - was a member of the *cohort*. Clent and Broom were in a detached portion of Staffordshire lying in Worcestershire and in Worcester diocese. Kinver and Rowley Regis bordered on Worcestershire whilst Enville, Tipton, Wombourn & Trysull and

<sup>72</sup> This account relies heavily on Geoffrey F. Nuttall "The Worcestershire association: its membership" in *The journal of ecclesiastical history. Volume one* (1950) and Shaw (1900) II p454-5. And see \$N1653.

<sup>73</sup> Baxter signed with this date in *An explication of some passages in the foregoing propositions*.

Wolverhampton were close by. Only Sheriff Hales, on the border with Shropshire, was some distance (say 25 miles north) of Worcestershire.

(1653-6) Andrew Tristram (presbyterian minister of Clent) ?1628-1682 (deprived, 1662, from Bridgnorth, Salop)  
(1654) Samuel Smith (compliant minister of Kinver) c1596-.... (?dead)  
(early 1656) John Nott (presbyterian minister of Sheriff Hales) 1625-1702 (deprived, 1662)  
(early 1656) Humphrey Waldron (presbyterian minister of Broom) 1633-1688 (deprived, 1662)  
(late 1656) **Lancelot Bromwich** (presbyterian minister of Enville) 1627-1681 (conformed, 1662)  
(late 1656) Richard Hincks (presbyterian minister of Tipton e1622-1683 (deprived, 1662)  
(late 1656) Roger Kimberley (presbyterian minister of Kinver) 1631-1658 (dead)  
(late 1656) Josiah Rocke (presbyterian minister of Rowley Regis) e1610-.... (deprived, 1662, from Saundby Notts)  
(?date) Thomas Baldwin (presbyterian minister of Clent) c1628-1701 (deprived, 1662)  
(?date) John Reynolds (presbyterian minister of Wolverhampton) 1632-1683 (vol. resigned, 1660)  
(?date) Thomas Willesby (presbyterian minister of Wombourn) 1618-1682 (deprived, 1662)

No similar association was formed in Staffordshire. Matthews comments<sup>74</sup>:

"Our county never attained to an Association of its own, though the matter was mooted. In August, 1658, Michael Edge [Michael Edge M.A. (vicar of Uttoxeter) 1634-1683], who had succeeded Thomas Lightfoot at Uttoxeter, wrote to Baxter, "God hath awakened the ministers of these parts to attempt such a work, i.e., an association; what they have done yet is but an embryo; something they have consulted of to reform their congregations of ignorance and scandal." He asks Baxter to advise them how best to proceed, "it is not my single desire, but would satisfy my brethren much and was much desired by Mr. Taylor of Checkley." Baxter replied, and there the matter ended so far as we know.

#### **G1654a2 Commission for approbation of public preachers (aka the Triers) (24 Mar 1653.4)**

The *Commission for approbation of public preachers*, whose members were styled *the Triers*, was created on 20 Mar 1653.4 by *An ordinance for appointing commissioners for approbation of public preachers* (see SPC1665.5 §1654a) as a national committee to approve the future appointment of parochial presbyterian ministers (and also retrospectively men appointed since 1 Apr 1653). The commission consisted of 29 ministers (congregationalists, particular baptists and presbyterians) and nine laymen. After a man was presented to a parish he was required to acquire a *certificate of fitness for the ministry* which had to be signed by local ministers who were personally acquainted with him.

In the period 10 May 1654 to 30 Mar 1659 at least 22 men (below) were approved in Staffordshire. Of these nine men (tagged ¶ below) were *cohort* members.

(10 May 1654) Henry Bee Hanbury vicarage; (30 May 1654) ¶ Richard Leeves Forton rectory; (31 May 1654) John Greensmith Colwich vicarage; (6 Nov 1654) Richard Chantry Weeford parochial chapelry; (28 Feb 1654.5) William Fincher Wednesbury vicarage; (4 Jul 1655) ¶ Ralph Murhall Talk-on-the-Hill parochial chapelry; (25 Jul 1655) Thomas Buxton Tettenhall parochial chapelry; (29 Aug 1655) Richard Clayton Seighford vicarage; (26 Oct 1655) Ralph Hall Newcastle parochial chapelry; (27 ?Aug 1656) Thomas Miles Lichfield St Chad parochial chapelry.; (22 Feb 1656.7) Noah Bryan Stafford St Mary rectory; (10 Jun 1657) Thomas Baldwin Clent vicarage; (3 Feb 1657.8) ¶ William Yates Blore Ray rectory; (31 Mar 1658) ¶ Michael Edge Uttoxeter vicarage; (20 May 1658) Thomas Bladon Alrewas vicarage; (23 Jul 1658) ¶ Samuel Langley Tamworth parochial chapelry; (4 Aug 1658) ¶ Richard Harrison Blithfield rectory; (29 Sep 1658) Thomas Brookes Hints parochial chapelry; (12 Jan 1658.9) ¶ Lancelot Bromwich Enville rectory; (11 Feb 1658.9) ¶ Devereux Spencer Cheadle rectory; (4 Mar 1658.9) William Southall Baswich parochial chapelry; (30 Mar 1659) ¶ Lawrence Dawson Bramshall rectory

#### **G1654a3 Certifiers of fitness for the ministry (1654-1659)<sup>75</sup>**

The *Commission for approbation of public preachers*, whose members were styled *the Triers*, was created on 24 Mar 1653.4 by a protectoral ordinance as a national committee to approve the future appointment of parochial presbyterian ministers (and also retrospectively men appointed since 1 Apr 1653). The commission consisted of 29 ministers (congregationalists, particular baptists and presbyterians) and nine laymen. After a man was presented to a parish he was required to acquire a *certificate of fitness for the ministry* which had to be signed by local ministers who were personally acquainted with him.

Records of these certificates are found in the Lambeth MS. They date from 1654 (997/1), 1655 (996), 1657-8 (998) and 1658-9 (999).

More than 30 men in office in Staffordshire during 1654/9<sup>76</sup> were certifiers of fitness including nine *cohort* men. Of this group - six were compliant ministers four of whom (apparently *committed* presbyterians) had signed the *Staffordshire testimony* of Jul 1648 and three were presbyterian

<sup>74</sup> Matthews (1924) p28 quoting Baxter MS i 106

<sup>75</sup> See SHC 1915 p lxv-lxvi

<sup>76</sup> See SHC 1915

ministers one of whom had signed the *testimony*. All certifiers presumably had a certain commitment to presbyterianism.

**Thomas Adams B.A. (parochial curate of Trentham) 1602-1667 [compliant]**

On 10 Dec 1656 he was appointed *compliant* minister of Trentham and about 1658 certified the fitness of candidates for the ministry.

**Ralph Astle B.A. (vicar of Sandon) c1608-1666 [compliant]**

In 1658 he certified the fitness of candidates for the ministry.

**Michael Edge M.A. (vicar of Uttoxeter) 1634-1683 [presbyterian]**

He was presumably ordained as a presbyterian clergyman before 21 Mar 1658.9 when after presentation by "the trustees" he was approved by the *Commission for approbation of public preachers* as presbyterian minister of Uttoxeter. In 1658.9 he certified the fitness of candidates for the ministry.

**Deliverance Fennyhouse M.A. (rector of Leigh) 1605-1672 [compliant]**

He probably resigned at Stone before Dec 1646 when the *Committee for plundered ministers* (acting in the place of the *delinquent* Sir Harvey Bagot of Blithfield 1st Baronet 1591-1660) appointed him *compliant* minister of Leigh. Apparently a *committed* presbyterian, he signed the *Staffordshire testimony* of Jul 1648 and certified the fitness of many candidates for the ministry in 1658.9.

**Nathaniel Hinde M.A. (vicar of Penkridge, parochial curate of Dunston & parochial curate of Stretton) ?1605-1673 [presbyterian]**

He was presumably ordained as a presbyterian clergyman before 1646 when the *Committee for plundered ministers* appointed him presbyterian minister of Penkridge. Apparently a *committed* presbyterian he signed the *Staffordshire testimony* of Jul 1648 and frequently certified the fitness of candidates for the ministry in 1658.

**William Jennings (rector of Church Eaton) c1613-1673 [compliant]**

... he was insituted as rector of Church Eaton and paid first fruits on 2 Jun. From 5 Feb 1643.4 he continued here as *compliant* minister and, apparently a *committed* presbyterian, signed the *Staffordshire testimony* of Jul 1648. In 1655 he certified the fitness of candidates for the ministry.

**Isaac Keeling M.A. (vicar of Wolstanton) 1605-1679 [compliant]**

That month Keeling appears to have resigned at Burslem and was in office as *compliant* minister at Wolstanton being confirmed in office by the *Staffordshire Parliamentary Committee* on 11 Dec 1645. Apparently a *committed* presbyterian he signed the *Staffordshire testimony* of Jul 1648 and in 1658 certified the fitness of many candidates for the ministry.

**Nathaniel Mott M.A. (vicar of Abbots Bromley) c1628-1699 [presbyterian]**

He was presumably ordained as a presbyterian clergyman before serving from about 1652 to 1659 as presbyterian minister at Longdon. In 1658.9 he certified the fitness of candidates for the ministry.

**Edward Neville B.A. (rector of Standon) c1615-1672 [compliant]**

On 3 Apr 1648 (perhaps after presentation by Thomas Heath D.C.L. (Chancellor of Peterbrough) c1598-1680) he was appointed *compliant* minister of Standon and on 22 Jun paid first fruits. Apparently a *committed* presbyterian he signed the *Staffordshire testimony* of Jul 1648. In 1657 he certified the fitness of a candidate for the ministry.

**G1654b *Commission for the ejection of ignorant, scandalous, insufficient or negligent ministers and schoolmasters (aka Commissioners for ejection) (28 Aug 1654)***

The *Commission for the ejection of ignorant, scandalous, insufficient or negligent ministers and schoolmasters* (aka the *Commissioners for ejection*) was created by *An ordinance for ejecting scandalous, ignorant and insufficient ministers and schoolmasters* on 28 Aug 1654 as a national committee to approve the ejection of unsuitable parochial presbyterian ministers and schoolmasters. The national committee set up individual county committees to act on its behalf.

In the county 20 men were appointed as *Commissioners to eject scandalous ministers*:

[Stafford] Sir Charls Wolseley Baronet, John Swinfen junior, Adshead, John Lee of Rushall, Henry Stone, William Bendy junior, Thomas Bagnal Esq; William Turton Gent. Zachary Babington, Thomas Sanders Esq; Thomas Whitgrave Esq; William Gent Gentleman, George Bellot, John Chetwood Esquires, Master Mott, Master Myners, Master Saxon, John Ley, Thomas Fox of Tamworth, Gent. Alexander Wightwick Esq<sup>77</sup>

And eleven ministers were appointed as *Assistant commissioners to eject scandalous ministers* (below). They were presumably all committed presbyterians. Five were *cohort* members; further three *cohort* members were assistant commissioners in other counties: Thomas Bakewel l (in Derbyshire and Nottinghamshire), Henry Byard (in Yorkshire East Riding) and William Grace (in Leicestershire).

---

<sup>77</sup> Sir Charles Wolseley of Wolseley in Colwich 2nd baronet c1630-1714; John Swinfen of Swinfen in Weeford esquire 1613-1694; Thomas Adshead of Milwich "gentleman" c1616-....; (?) Edward Leigh of Rushall esquire ?1602-1671; Henry Stone of Walsall esquire c1605-1689; William Bendy of Shutt End in Kingswinford esquire c1620-1684; Thomas Bagnall (town clerk of Newcastle) c1623-....; (?) William Turton gentleman; Zachary Babington of Curborough in Lichfield esquire c1611-1688; Thomas Sanders of Caldwell, Derbys esquire 1610-1695; Thomas Whitgreave of Bridgeford in Seighford esquire 1626-1695; William Gent of Leek grocer c1621-1685; George Bellot of Old Rode, Cheshire gentleman c1595-....; John Chetwode of Oakley in Muckleston esquire c1599-1667; (?) ----- Mott; Thomas Minors of Lichfield mercer 1609-1677; (?) ----- Saxon; (?) John Ley; Thomas Fox of Tamworth gentleman 1622-1666; Alexander Wightwick of Wightwick in Tettenhall esquire 1587-1659



[Stafford] Mr. Burdel Minister of Walsal, Mr. Burgess Minister of Sutton-Cofield in Warwickshire, Mr. Butler Minister of Leichfield, Mr. Blake Minister of Tamworth, Mr. John Greensmith Minister of Colwich, Mr. Machin, Mr. Cleyton Minister of Wolverhampton, Mr. Sharp Minister of Burton, Mr. Sound of Newcastle under Line, Mr. Not of Sherifnals, Mr. Taylor.

Thomas Burdall (compliant minister of Walsall) c1608-1662; Anthony Burgess (compliant minister of Sutton Coldfield, Warwicks) c1606-1664; ¶ John Butler (presbyterian minister of Lichfield St Mary) c1621-c1670; Thomas Blake (compliant minister of Tamworth) c1596-1657; ¶ John Greensmith (presbyterian minister of Colwich, Staffs) c1630-1666; John Machin (presbyterian minister of Newbold Astbury, Cheshire) 1624-1707; ¶ Richard Clayton (compliant assistant minister of Wolverhampton) ?1595-1669; Philip Sharpe (presbyterian minister of Burton-upon-Trent) c1616-1669; ¶ Joseph Sonde (compliant minister of Newcastle) ?1598-1672; ¶ John Nott (presbyterian minister of Sheriff Hales) 1625-1702; John Taylor (presbyterian minister of Checkley) e1605-1659

### **G1654c Trustees for the maintenance of preaching ministers (aka Trustees for maintenance) (2 Sep 1654)**

Although in existence by 1649 the *Trustees* were re-empowered on 2 Sep 1654 when the powers of the *Committee for the reformation of the universities* and of the *Committee for plundered ministers* were transferred to them. They were presumably disbanded in 1660.

... the Trustees for Maintenance were no longer merely a body of payers, following in their payments the direction of a consultative body placed above them. Henceforth they united both functions in themselves. They had power to review all augmentations in as full and ample manner as the late Committee for Regulating the Universities had been able to do, and with the approbation of Cromwell and his council to allow, disallow or alter such augmentations, and to grant augmentations and allowances *de novo* to such places, preachers or schoolmasters as they should think fit. ... In accordance with this Act, the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers were for six years to control this great scheme of ecclesiastical charity, in subordination to the Protector and his Council [Shaw II (1900) p230-2]

In the period 10 May 1654 to 20 Jan 1658.9 least 14 men (below) were nominated, augmented or otherwise treated by the *Trustees*. Of these 13 men (tagged ¶ below) were *cohort* members.

(p1654) Hanbury: ¶ Henry Bee ... augmentation; (10 May 1654) Wolverhampton: ¶ Richard Clayton ... report; (31 May 1654) Colwich: ¶ John Greensmith ... augmentation; (c30 Oct 1654) Weeford: ¶ Richard Chantry ... nomination; (c26 Oct 1655) Newcastle: ¶ Ralph Hall ... augmentation; (c1656) West Bromwich: ¶ Richard Hilton ... augmentation; (c19 Sep 1656) Barlaston: ¶ Samuel Hall ... nomination; (c10 Jun 1657) Clent: ¶ Thomas Baldwin ... ?nomination; (12 Nov 1657) Wolverhampton: ¶ John Reynolds ... nomination; (c31 Mar 1658) Uttoxeter: Michael Edge ... nomination; (c20 May 1658) Alrewas: ¶ Thomas Bladon ... nomination; (c29 Sep 1658) Hints: ¶ Thomas Brookes ... nomination; (c28 Oct 1658) Arley: ¶ John Ordford ... nomination; (20 Jan 1658.9) Stafford St Mary: ¶ Noah Bryan ... augmentation

### **G1660.1 Anglican government reinstated (Jun 1660)**

After the execution of Charles I on 30 Jan 1648.9 the presbyterian system was maintained until shortly after Charles II was restored to the throne. He was proclaimed King on 5 May 1660 and arrived back in the country on 29 May 1660. From early June the presbyterian system was replaced when anglican church government was reinstated. Compliant or presbyterian ministers who now stayed on as parish incumbents did so in the anglican offices of rector, vicar and parochial curate. Men who had held the same office in Feb 1643.4 may be said to have been reinstated whilst those who had been appointed to a different office during the intrusion might be said to have continued *de jure* - in the sense that they had not been instituted or admitted by the anglican church.

By early June 1660 - 78 *cohort* men<sup>78</sup> had been ordained either as anglicans (59 - 56 before the intrusion and three during) or as presbyterians (19). Of these one man (a presbyterian)<sup>79</sup> may then have resigned whilst 18 men - 14 anglicans and four presbyterians - were not, or probably were not, in any office.

Of the 59 *cohort* men in office, 15 - all necessarily anglicans ordained before the intrusion - were *reinstated* either as rectors (10), vicars (3) or parochial curates (2).

The other 44 men all continued *de jure* in office as rectors (17), vicars (15) and parochial curates (12) .

| June 1660     |   |                      |                     |              |           |
|---------------|---|----------------------|---------------------|--------------|-----------|
|               |   | Anglican pre<br>1644 | Anglican<br>1644/60 | Presbyterian | Tota<br>l |
| Men           |   | 56                   | 3                   | 19           | 78        |
| Resigned      |   |                      |                     | 1            | 1         |
| Not in office |   | 14                   |                     | 4            | 18        |
|               |   |                      |                     |              |           |
| In office     |   | 42                   | 3                   | 14           | 59        |
| Reinstated    | R | 10                   |                     |              | 10        |

<sup>78</sup> All are analysed in the table below.

<sup>79</sup> John Kelsall 1637-1687

|              |   |           |          |           |           |
|--------------|---|-----------|----------|-----------|-----------|
| Reinstated   | V | 3         |          |           | 3         |
|              | P |           |          |           |           |
| Reinstated   | C | 2         |          |           | 2         |
| <b>Total</b> |   | <b>15</b> |          |           | <b>15</b> |
| Continued    | R | 9         | 2        | 6         | 17        |
| Continued    | V | 9         |          | 6         | 15        |
|              | P |           |          |           |           |
| Continued    | C | 9         | 1        | 2         | 12        |
| <b>Total</b> |   | <b>27</b> | <b>3</b> | <b>14</b> | <b>44</b> |

## **G1660.2 *An act for the confirming and restoring of ministers {12 Charles II c17} (13 Sep 1660)***

Under this act<sup>80</sup> men who had been ordained anglican before 25 Dec 1659, who were aged 24 or over, and who had been in office as rector, vicar or parochial curate of a parish at any time since 1 Jan 1642.3 were either confirmed in office or, if previously removed, were to be restored to office before 25 Dec 1660. A clergyman who was displaced in order to accommodate a restored man had certain provisions made for his welfare.

§1. FORASMUCH as the confirming of some Ecclesiasticall persons and Ministers in possession and restoreing of others who have beene sequestred or ejected and are fitt to be restored in and to their severall Ecclesiasticall Benefices Liveings and Promotions ... Bee it enacted ... that every Ecclesiasticall person or Minister being Ordained by any Ecclesiasticall persons before the five and twentyeth day of December last past [1659] being of the age of fower and twenty yeares and haveing not renounced his Ordination, who hath beene formerly since the first day of January in the years of our Lord One thousand six hundred forty two [1642.3] presented, nominated to, or placed in, and in actuall possession, and takeing the profitts of any Ecclesiasticall Benefice Rectory Parsonage Viccarage Church Chappell Cure or other Ecclesiasticall promotion with cure of Soules ...which hath become void either by death, voluntary resignation or surrender or other avoydance to the Patron, or any other person pretending to have title to accepte of resignations since the said first day of January [1642.3] and before the said five and twentyeth day of December last past [1659], and was on the said five and twentyeth day of December in possession

§4. And be it further Enacted that every Ecclesiasticall Person or Minister formerly sequestred or ejected dispossess and kepte out after lawfull presentation ... which hath not subscribed any Petition to bring the late King Charles of blessed memory to tryall, or which hath not by writeing preaching printing or any other open Act procured endeavoured, or justified the murther of the said late King, or which hath not by preaching printing writeing or constant refusall to Baptize declared his judgement to be against Infant baptisme shall be restored to the same and to the possession thereof at or before the Five and twentyeth day of December next ensueing [1660].

Twelve *cohort* men were restored (in 13 parishes) under the act. Five of these restorations were in other counties. Bayley, Pretty and Unton were all pluralists. Bayley continued as *de jure* rector of Tixall and was restored as rector of Stafford St Mary. Pretty was reinstated as rector of Aldridge and was restored as vicar of Hampton-in-Arden, Warwicks . Unton was restored both as (sinecure) rector of Creswell and rector of Mountford, Salop. It is not clear that these pluralist restorations complied with the strict provisions of the act. John Kelsall who was apparently restored as *de jure* vicar of Audley had only previously been a stipendiary curate.

Of these 12 men seven were not in office in June 1660. But Bayley was in office at Tixall, Hilton was in office at Tong, Salop, Lightfoot was in office at Great Munden, Herts, Mason was in office at Ellenhall & Ranton and Pretty was in office at Aldridge.

Additionally Richard Harrison was "restored" as vicar of Lichfield St Mary. Unlike the other 12 men he was not in the restored office at the start of the intrusion having only been appointed in Sep 1645 (and removed about 1647).

<sup>80</sup> The full act is printed in SPC1665:5 §1660b. Various provisions were made regarding the ejected men, pluralists etc . The quotes are only parts of sections 1 and 4.

| 1660 Restored clergymen   |           |                   |                   |                    |   |
|---------------------------|-----------|-------------------|-------------------|--------------------|---|
| Andrew                    | Bailey    | NOT in any office |                   | res - V            | Shifnal, Salop                                |
| Daniel                    | Bayley    |                   | <i>cont - R</i>   | res - R            | Stafford St Mary<br><i>Tixall</i>             |
| Thomas                    | Gilpin    | NOT in any office |                   | res - R            | Albury, Herts                                 |
| Robert                    | Hilton    |                   | <i>cont - PC</i>  | res - V            | Lapley<br><i>Tong, Salop</i>                  |
| Thomas                    | Hubbocke  | NOT in any office |                   | res - PC           | Lichfield St Michael                          |
| Hugh                      | Humphreys | NOT in any office |                   | res - V            | Longdon                                       |
| John                      | Kelsall   | NOT in any office |                   | res - V            | Audley  |
| John                      | Lightfoot |                   | <i>cont - R</i>   | res - R            | Ashley<br><i>Great Munden, Herts</i>          |
| Thomas                    | Mason     |                   | <i>cont - PC</i>  | res - V            | Chebsey<br><i>Ellenhall &amp; Ranton</i>      |
| Richard                   | Pretty    |                   | <i>reinst - R</i> | res - V            | Hampton-in-Arden, Warwicks<br><i>Aldridge</i> |
| John                      | Selleck   | NOT in any office |                   | res - R            | Elworthy, Soms                                |
| Thomas                    | Unton     | NOT in any office |                   | res - R<br>res - V | Creswell<br>Mountford, Salop                  |
| 1660 "Restored" clergymen |           |                   |                   |                    |   |
| Richard                   | Harrison  |                   | <i>cont - R</i>   | "res" - V          | Lichfield St Mary<br><i>Blithfield</i>        |

### G1662 *The act of uniformity* (19 May 1662)

*The act of uniformity*<sup>81</sup> received royal assent on 19 May 1662. Many of its provisions were to come into effect on Sunday 24 August 1662 - St Bartholomew's Day. It consisted of 27 sections. Those which affected parochial clergy are outlined below.<sup>82</sup>

*{Men in office}*

[§6] All clergymen and schoolmasters in office on 1 May 1662 shall before 24 Aug 1662 subscribe before their bishop (or diocesan ordinary) or their university vice-chancellor to the declaration (below) or be deprived.

I [name] do declare that (1) it is not lawfull upon any pretence whatsoever to take Armes against the King and that I do abhor that traitorous Position of taking Armes by His Authority against His Person or against those that are commissioned by him; (2) And that I will conforme to the Liturgy of the Church of England as it is now by Law established; (3) And I do declare that I do hold there lies no Obligation upon me or on any other person from the Oath comonly called the Solemne League and Covenant to endeavour any change or alteration of Government either in Church or State and (4) And that the same was in it selfe an unlawfull Oath and imposed upon the Subjects of this Realme against the knowne Lawes and Liberties of this Kingdome.

[§2] All clergymen now in parochial office shall on a Sunday before 24 Aug 1662 in their parish church read morning and evening prayer according to the *Book of common prayer* and then assent to that book ... [§3] . . . and all such clergymen withholding assent (without reason) to be deprived and replaced in office.

[§7] (2) Subscribing clergymen are to obtain from their diocesan ordinary a certificate of their subscription and within three months read it and their declaration during a Sunday service they conduct in their parish church or be deprived.

[§9] All parochial clergymen in office on 24 Aug 1662 not anglicanly ordained shall be deprived.

[§12] Only after six months of a public notice of a deprivation under this act shall a new appointment be made.

[§5] All parochial clergymen resident in a parish where they employ a stipendiary curate shall themselves conduct a church service at least once a month.

*{Men newly appointed}*

[§4] All clergymen newly appointed to a parochial office shall within two months of their appointment in their parish church read morning and evening prayer according to the *Book of common prayer* and then assent to that book . . . [or] be deprived and replaced in office.

[§10] No person to be appointed to any church office unless anglicanly ordained priest . . . or to be fined £100 and not to be subsequently ordained for a year.

<sup>81</sup> *An act for the uniformity of publique prayers and administracion of sacraments & other rites & ceremonies and for establishing the form of making ordaining and consecrating bishops preists and deacons in the church of england* (aka *The act of uniformity*) {14 Charles II c4} (19 May 1662)

<sup>82</sup> The full text is printed in SPC1665:5 §1662 with some changes to orthography etc. together with outlines of all 27 sections.

Of the *cohort* 107 men did or should have subscribed to *The act of uniformity*<sup>83</sup>. The remaining 37 men were not eligible to subscribe either because they were only ordained or took office *after* the Act came into effect. Of the 107 subscriptions that were or should have taken place records of only 80 have been discovered. In the case of Robert Tompson the date of his subscription is not known so that the record is complete in only 79 cases.

The Act does not state *where* subscriptions were to take place but it was to be *in the presence* of the bishop (or diocesan ordinary). During the period that subscriptions took place John Hacket (bishop of Lichfield, 1661-70) 1592-1670 was in office and it might be that most subscriptions took place at Lichfield.

Most of the subscriptions (70) took place between 8 Jul and 23 Aug 1662 - the day before St Bartholomew's day Sunday 24 Aug 1662. Three subscriptions are dated 28 Aug (4 days late) - Thomas Lees, Edward Neville and William Squire - and three more 26 Sep (33 days late) - Richard Leeves, Robert Spencer and John Stevenson. Another three subscriptions are by men probably first appointed to an office after 24 Aug - Charles Norwood (13 Oct 1662), John Toye (31 Oct 1662) and Robert Darwin (17 Dec 1663). It is not clear whether their subscriptions were required or merely voluntary.

**Charles Norwood (parochial curate of Fulford) e1614-....**

He may not have been in office during the presbyterian intrusion (1644/60). Possibly after presentation by the parochial curate of Stone *then* James Hancox 1637-1707 he was in office as parochial curate of Fulford on 13 Oct 1662 when he subscribed to *The act of uniformity*.

**John Toye (parochial curate of Bobbington) e1622-....**

He was (presumably) anglicanly ordained deacon probably shortly before he was licensed parochial curate of Bobbington. Here he subscribed to *The act of uniformity* on 31 Oct 1662.

**Robert Darwin (parochial curate of Stowe) c1603-....**

By 26 Sep 1662 he was in office as parochial curate of Stowe when he subscribed to *The act of uniformity* on 17 Dec 1663.

The dates of the largest (recorded) groups of subscribers are: Thursday 14 Aug 1662 - ten men; Tuesday 12 Aug 1662 and Wednesday 20 Aug 1662 - seven men; Saturday 12 Jul 1662 and Thursday 21 Aug 1662 - six men.

Four of the seven men who subscribed on 20 Aug - Thomas Aspinall, Thomas Janns, William Lownes and John Nickins - were ordained by Lichfield on (the next day) Thursday 21 Aug 1662. Nickins had previously been ordained as presbyterian and the others may have been.

All six men who subscribed on 12 Jul were ordained by Lichfield on (the next day) Sunday 13 Jul 1662. Of these men Joseph Shilton and Matthias Thornton had previously been ordained as presbyterians and three others - Thomas Broad, Thomas Reynolds and William Vincent - may have been. The sixth man William Miller appears not to have been.

Of the *cohort* five men were unordained on 24 Aug 1662 but subscribed *as schoolmasters*: Richard Emery, Alexander Lawder, Thomas Lees (4 days late), Edward Southall and Ralph Woolley.

The 79 subscriptions of record took place on 30 different dates which fell on various days of the week - Sunday (0), Monday (5), Tuesday (5), Wednesday (4), Thursday (6), Friday (6) and Saturday (4). It is not known why subscriptions did not take place on a Sunday.

The recorded groups were of 10 men (1), 7 men (2), six men (2), four men (1), three men (5), two men (5) and singly (14). The total of men ordained on each day was Monday (11), Tuesday (15), Wednesday (10), Thursday (22), Friday (11) and Saturday (10).

---

<sup>83</sup> It should be noted that other men - not part of the *cohort* - will also have subscribed under Lichfield in this period.

| Subscriptions to <i>The act of uniformity</i> |          |           |          |           |           |           |           |           |           |
|---|----------|-----------|----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Dates   | Da<br>ys | N<br>o.   | Su<br>n  | Mo<br>n   | Tu<br>e   | We<br>d   | Th<br>u   | F<br>ri   | S<br>at   |
| <b>30</b>                                     |          |           | <b>0</b> | <b>5</b>  | <b>5</b>  | <b>4</b>  | <b>6</b>  | <b>6</b>  | <b>4</b>  |
| 8 Jul 1662                                    | Tue      | 1         |          |           | 1         |           |           |           |           |
| 9 Jul 1662                                    | We<br>d  | 1         |          |           |           | 1         |           |           |           |
| 10 Jul<br>1662                                | Thu      | 1         |          |           |           |           | 1         |           |           |
| 12 Jul<br>1662                                | Sat      | 6         |          |           |           |           |           |           | 6         |
| 18 Jul<br>1662                                | Fri      | 2         |          |           |           |           |           | 2         |           |
| 21 Jul<br>1662                                | Mo<br>n  | 2         |          | 2         |           |           |           |           |           |
| 23 Jul<br>1662                                | We<br>d  | 1         |          |           |           | 1         |           |           |           |
| 26 Jul<br>1662                                | Sat      | 1         |          |           |           |           |           |           | 1         |
| 28 Jul<br>1662                                | Mo<br>n  | 4         |          | 4         |           |           |           |           |           |
| 29 Jul<br>1662                                | Tue      | 3         |          |           | 3         |           |           |           |           |
| 30 Jul<br>1662                                | We<br>d  | 1         |          |           |           | 1         |           |           |           |
| 31 Jul<br>1662                                | Thu      | 1         |          |           |           |           | 1         |           |           |
| 1 Aug<br>1662                                 | Fri      | 1         |          |           |           |           |           | 1         |           |
| 5 Aug<br>1662                                 | Tue      | 1         |          |           | 1         |           |           |           |           |
| 9 Aug<br>1662                                 | Sat      | 1         |          |           |           |           |           |           | 1         |
| 11 Aug<br>1662                                | Mo<br>n  | 2         |          | 2         |           |           |           |           |           |
| 12 Aug<br>1662                                | Tue      | 7         |          |           | 7         |           |           |           |           |
| 14 Aug<br>1662                                | Thu      | 10        |          |           |           |           | 10        |           |           |
| 15 Aug<br>1662                                | Fri      | 1         |          |           |           |           |           | 1         |           |
| 18 Aug<br>1662                                | Mo<br>n  | 2         |          | 2         |           |           |           |           |           |
| 19 Aug<br>1662                                | Tue      | 3         |          |           | 3         |           |           |           |           |
| 20 Aug<br>1662                                | We<br>d  | 7         |          |           |           | 7         |           |           |           |
| 21 Aug<br>1662                                | Thu      | 6         |          |           |           |           | 6         |           |           |
| 22 Aug<br>1662                                | Fri      | 3         |          |           |           |           |           | 3         |           |
| 23 Aug<br>1662                                | Sat      | 2         |          |           |           |           |           |           | 2         |
| 28 Aug<br>1662                                | Thu      | 3         |          |           |           |           | 3         |           |           |
| 26 Sep<br>1662                                | Fri      | 3         |          |           |           |           |           | 3         |           |
| 13 Oct<br>1662                                | Mo<br>n  | 1         |          | 1         |           |           |           |           |           |
| 31 Oct<br>1662                                | Fri      | 1         |          |           |           |           |           | 1         |           |
| 17 Dec<br>1663                                | Thu      | 1         |          |           |           |           | 1         |           |           |
| <b>Total</b>                                  |          | <b>79</b> | <b>0</b> | <b>11</b> | <b>15</b> | <b>10</b> | <b>22</b> | <b>11</b> | <b>10</b> |

---

## *H The cohort - miscellaneous*

---

### **H1 Inhabitants, parishioners and churchwardens<sup>84</sup>**

During the presbyterian intrusion (1644/60) inhabitants petitioned for the retention of their minister (1645), parishioners were involved in an ejection (1646), an invitation to office (1653) and a removal (1655) whilst churchwardens gave possession of a rectory (1658). After the intrusion parishioners presented a complaint (1664) and were involved in a removal (1674).

(1645) Thomas Jones (vicar of Rugeley) e1610-1672 ... On 5 Feb 1643.4 he may not have been in an office. But probably shortly thereafter he was appointed as *compliant* minister of Rugeley where in 1645 the inhabitants petitioned for him to remain minister.

(1646) Thomas Mason M.A. (vicar of Chebsey) c1607-1681 ... From 5 Feb 1643.4 he continued here as *compliant* minister but was removed in 1646 by the *Committee for plundered ministers* after his parishioners exhibited articles against him.

(1653) Peter Watkinson B.A. (vicar of Hanbury) c1608-?1688 ... In 1653 he declined an invitation from the parishioners of Chesterfield, Derbys to become their minister.

(1655) Richard Harrison M.A. (rector of Blithfield & vicar of Lichfield St Mary) c1611-1676 ... . On 27 May 1653, following Beistons' death, after presentation by the *Commissioners of the great seal* Harrison was appointed here [Tettenhall] as *compliant* minister and by 12 Sep 1653 had also been appointed parish register. In 1655 some of his parishioners petitioned for his ejection alleging that he had officiated at Lichfield whilst it was a royal garrison and on deserting Lichfield had been articulated against for delinquency.

(1658) Richard Harrison M.A. (rector of Blithfield & vicar of Lichfield St Mary) c1611-1676 ... On 4 Aug 1658 after presentation by Sir Edward Bagot of Blithfield 2nd Baronet 1616-1673 he was approved by the *Commission for approbation of public preachers* as *compliant* minister of Blithfield. Here on 18 Aug the churchwardens gave him possession of the rectory and on 13 Dec John Middleton c1616-1681 (the former compliant assistant minister-in-charge) gave him possession of the rectory house.

(1664) George Roades B.A. (vicar of Leek) c1627-1695 ... In 1664 some Leek parishioners complained to John Hacket (bishop of Lichfield) of "nonconformity and disorder" in the conduct of Roades. In a letter to Hacket, dated 14 Mar 1663.4, Roades made a detailed defence of his various practices which appears to have settled the matter.

(1674) Thomas Gilpin (parochial curate of Willenhall) c1608-1691 ... On 18 Nov 1674, apparently after his parishioners complained of his non-residence and other misbehaviour, he was removed by the lords of the manor of Stow Heath.

### **H2 Excommunication**

On 1 Aug 1665 three men were "noted as excommunicated"- John Bonsall (parochial curate of Sheen) ?1631-1683, Richard Goulden (parochial curate of Ipstones) e1640-.... and Thomas Hinckley (parochial curate of [? Bradley-in-the Moors &] Croxden) c1628-1694. These parishes were all in the north-east of the county. Additionally on 4 Aug 1665 Hinckley "was noted as having been deprived of the benefice of Croxden on account of various clandestine [lost]". These excommunications were all subsequently lifted for Bonsall and Hinckley died in office and Goulden was ordained the following month.

John Bonsall (parochial curate of Sheen) ?1631-1683 ... He was presumably ordained deacon by 28 Jul 1663 when he was probably licensed parochial curate and appointed reader of Sheen. By 1 Aug 1665 he was also schoolmaster of Sheen parish school and that day was "noted as excommunicated". .... Still in office he died, aged about 52, and was buried here on 22 Mar 1682.3.

Richard Goulden (parochial curate of Ipstones) e1640-.... ... had been appointed lay reader at Ipstones by 1 Aug 1665 when he was "noted as excommunicated". In Sep 1665 as a literate he was ordained deacon and licensed as a preacher (both) by Lichfield and also after probable presentation by the vicar of Leek *then* George Roades c1627-1695 QV licensed parochial curate of Ipstones.

Thomas Hinckley (parochial curate of [? Bradley-in-the Moors &] Croxden) c1628-1694 ... On 1 Aug 1665 he was "noted as excommunicated" and on 4 Aug "was noted as having been deprived of the benefice of Croxden on account of various clandestine [lost]". On 23 Nov 1676 he was in office at Croxden and also, *jointly*, at Bradley-in-the-Moors (which he might have served from 1662). Perhaps still in both offices he died, aged about 66, and was buried on 23 Apr 1694 (perhaps as requested in the chancel) at Croxden.

### **H3 Courts, prison and misbehaviour**

In 1636 John Mainwaring had a charge of simony dismissed. Perhaps in the 1650s whilst at Cannock Richard Bourne had preached a sermon and was leaving his pulpit when a deranged parliamentary trooper shot him in the thigh and "affirmed that Mr. Bourn had a Devil; because, said

---

<sup>84</sup> Some presentations by lay groups and parishioners are noticed in §H1.

he, nothing but the Devil could have told him of those Sins, which I have been Guilty of...". On 21 May 1666 Daniel Bayley, then prebendary of Lichfield Gaia Major was replaced in office perhaps on instruction by John Hacket (bishop of Lichfield, 1661-70) who "believed he was of vicious life". Thomas Gilpin was removed from office at Willenhall on 18 Nov 1674 by the lords of the manor of Stow Heath apparently after his parishioners complained of his non-residence and other misbehaviour. In 1674/5 John Cook, then rector of Northenden, Cheshire, was accused of serious sexual offences but a study of witness statements suggests he was innocent.

**(1636) John Mainwaring D.D. (rector of Stoke-upon-Trent) c1605-1692**

On 11 Feb 1635.6 the *Court of High Commissions*, who were considering a charge of simony against Mainwaring and his patron Roger Brereton, dismissed the charge against Mainwaring but found Brereton at fault and fined him.

**(?1650s) Richard Bourne M.A. (vicar of Walsall) 1612-1687**

It is said that, whilst at Cannock, Bourne had preached a sermon and was leaving his pulpit when a deranged parliamentary trooper shot him in the thigh and "affirmed that Mr. Bourn had a Devil; because, said he, nothing but the Devil could have told him of those Sins, which I have been Guilty of...".

**(1662) Edward Neville B.A. (rector of Standon) c1615-1672**

At Wolverhampton Assizes on 8 Mar 1661.2 he was found not guilty on an indictment "for refusing to read the book containing the proclamation".

**(1666) Daniel Bayley M.A. (rector of Stafford St Mary & Tixall) c1600-1676**

By 21 May 1666 another man was placed in his office as prebendary perhaps on instruction by John Hacket (bishop of Lichfield, 1661-70) who "believed he was of vicious life".

**(1674) Thomas Gilpin (parochial curate of Willenhall) c1608-1691**

On 18 Nov 1674, apparently after his parishioners complained of his non-residence and other misbehaviour, he was removed by the lords of the manor of Stow Heath.

**(1674/5) John Cook B.A. (vicar of Eccleshall) c1636-....**

He resigned at Eccleshall before 25 Feb 1667.8 when after presentation by Edward Hyde of Hyde, Cheshire gentleman he was instituted rector of Northenden, Cheshire. On 25 Feb 1667.8 he was licensed as a preacher by Chester. In 1674/5 he was accused of serious sexual offences but a study of witness statements suggests he was innocent.

Three men - Richard Clayton of Seighford (17 Aug 1660), Joseph Sonde of Swynnerton (17 Aug 1661)<sup>85</sup> and Edward Neville of Standon (8 Mar 1661.2) - all ordained anglicans, were indicted at Stafford Assizes for refusing to read a "book containing the proclamation". It has not been discovered what this book was. Clayton and Sonde were deprived in 1662, whilst Neville - who was found not guilty - subscribed in 1662.

**(1662) Edward Neville B.A. (rector of Standon) c1615-1672**

Indicted at Assizes, Wolverhampton, 8 March 1661-2, 'for refusing to read the book containing the proclamation': found not guilty (Ass. 2. i). [Calamy Rev. p362]

## **H4 Hearth tax (1665)**

A proposal to collect a hearth tax to support the Crown was first discussed in parliament on 1 Mar 1661.2.

(1 Mar 1661.2) Hearth Tax. A Bill for laying an Imposition upon Chimney Hearths, towards the Supply of his Majesty's Revenue, was this Day read the First time. *Ordered*, That this Bill be read the Second time on *Monday* next. [CJ]

Three acts of parliament followed in 1662, 1663 and 1664:

*An act for establishing an additional revenue upon his majestie his heires & successors for the better support of his and theire crown and dignity* {14 Charles II c10} (19 May 1662)

*An additionall act for the better ordering and collecting the revenue ariseing by hearth money* {15 Charles II c13} (c22 Jul 1663)

*An act for collecting the duty ariseing by hearth-money by officers to be appointed by his majestie* {16 Charles II c3} (c17 May 1664)

Under these acts a tax of 2/0 pa was imposed on every hearth in all dwellings which was to be collected in two instalments of 1/0 each at Michaelmas (29 Sep) and at Lady Day (25 Mar). A few cases are known where people "stopped up" their chimneys to avoid the tax.

Poorer people were permitted to apply for a certificate of exemption which had to be signed by the minister of the parish and at least one churchwarden or overseer of the poor. These included

---

<sup>85</sup> It might be a coincidence that Clayton and Sonde were both at the assizes on 17 Aug in two succeeding years or perhaps one of the years is incorrectly cited. [see Matthews (1934)]

those not paying poor or church rates, those living in dwellings with a rental value less than £1 pa and those with assets less than £10.

No person shall be chargeable who by reason of his poverty and smallness of estate is exempted from the usual taxes towards the Church and Poor. If the churchwardens and overseers of the Poor with the minister of the parish, or any two of them whereof the minister to be one, shall in writing certify yearly their belief that the house wherein any person doth inhabit is not of greater value than 20 shillings per annum upon the full improved value, and that neither the person inhabiting it nor any other person using it hath or occupieth lands or tenements of the yearly value of 10 shillings, nor hath goods of the value of £10, then upon such certificate being made to the two next Justices of the Peace and allowed by them, (for which certificate and allowance no fee shall be paid,) the person on whose behalf the certificate is made shall not be returned by the constable, and the said house is discharged for that year from the duty imposed by this Act.<sup>86</sup>

The record of Staffordshire hearth tax assessments for the tax to be paid on 29 Sep 1666 survives in a manuscript (256/31) of 74 membranes at the Public Record Office. It has been printed in the *Collections for a history of Staffordshire* by hundreds - Pirehill [SHC 1921], Seisdon and Offlow<sup>87</sup> [SHC 1923], Totmonslow [1925] and Cuttlestone [1927]. A preamble reads:

A true and perfect account of all the names of all and singuler the persons and number of Hearthes and Stoves in their seuerall and respectiue possessions & occupations aswell such as are Chargeable as such as are not Chargeable within the County of Stafford aforesaid taken veiwed and made by Anthony Dormer Esquire his Majesties high Collector for the Revennue ariseing by Hearth money within the County aforesaid with the helpe and assistance of the respectiue Petty Constables and his owne vnder Officers therein employed according to and in pursuance of an Acte of Parliament intituled An Acte for Collecting the Duty ariseing by Hearth money by Officers to bee appointed by his Majestie. And deliuered vnto William Alport Esquire Clerke of the peace of the said county vnder the hands of the right honorable Charles Lord Gerard, Sir Francis Lawley Barronett, Sir Bryan Broughton Knight & Barronett, Walter Chetwynd Esquire & Edward Mainwaring Esquire Justices of the peace of the said County the nynth day of January in the seauenteenth yeare of his Majesties Raigne that now is [9 Jan 1665.6]: (That is to say) Pyrehill, Tottmanslow and Cuttleston Hundreds: And the Hundred of Seisdon was not deliuered in vntill the Five and Twentieth day of February in the Eighteenth yeare of his Majesties Raigne that now is [25 Feb 1665.6]; And the Hundred of Offlowe not before the second daye of Aprill in the said Eighteenth yeare of his said Majesties Raigne that now is [p2 Apr 1666], And both the last mencioned Hundredes vnder noe Justices hands att all: And by the said Clerke of the peace to bee engrosed and returned into the Exchequer according to the last Acte of Parliament in that case made and provided Dated the First daye of June in the Eighteenth yeare of the Raigne of our Soueraigne Lord Charles the Second of England, Scotland, Fraunce & Ireland King Defender of the faith etc. Annoque Domini 1666 [1 Jun 1666]. [SHC 1921 p43]

Under each hundred the hearth tax assessments are arranged by constablewick rather than parish. A list of those assessed with the number of "hearthes chargeable" is normally followed by a second list of those exempted and therefore "not chargeable". This second list is often headed "These following are certified for not to bee chargeable according to the Acte aforesaid (vizt.)". The return is typically signed by various parish officers such as a minister, churchwarden or overseer of the poor and then is "Allowed by" justices of the peace and finally (confirmed) by a parish constable.

The assessments were almost certainly made during the course of the previous year (1665). For instance the return for Biddulph and Knypersley constablewick was certified by "William Arnett, Vicar" - William Arnett (vicar of Biddulph) c1609-1667 - who had resigned by 12 Jul 1665. He was not assessed there. And at Shenstone, Michael Walford (vicar of Shenstone) c1602-1665, who was buried there on 14 Sep 1665 certified the return and was assessed as "Mr. Wilfords house ... Two/ And in the vicaridge ... One, and nothing to bee paid"

Of the 144 *cohort* parishes a complete ??? record of hearth tax assesments has been discovered in 103 cases - 37 (of 40) rectories, 38 (of 42) vicarages and 28 (of 62) parochial chapelries. Parishes that were rectories or vicarages - but not parochial chapelries - were normally provided with a building to accommodate the incumbent. The building inhabited by a rector (or parson) was (at this period) usually styled a *parsonage* whilst the building inhabited by a vicar was styled a *vicarage* (house). So that we find entries such as:

Alton "The Vicarage 3" - Audley "and for the Vicarage 1" - Clent "The Viccarage house 5"- Clifton Campville "In the Parsonage House 5" - Drayton Bassett "fof the Parsnage 3" - Ilam "The Vickeridge 3" - Madeley "for the Viccaridge 2" - Wednesbury "The Vicares House 5"

At Bilston John Taylor e1623-.... is said to have allowed his predecessor at Tipton - Richard Hinks c1622-.... (a congregationalist) - to live in the "parsonage-house" and Hinks was assessed on 4 hearths that year. However as a parochial chapelry Bilston would probably not have had a parsonage (as such) so that the house involved may have been Taylor's personal property.

<sup>86</sup> *An act for establishing an additional revenue upon his majestie his heires & successors for the better support of his and their crown and dignity* {14 Charles II c10} (19 May 1662)

<sup>87</sup> Lichfield is not included under Offlow but a later return [PRO 256/35] for ?1668 is printed in SHC 1936.



| Hearth tax 1665   |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |            |            |            |          |          |           |
|-------------------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|------------|------------|------------|----------|----------|-----------|
| Type              | Hearths  |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          | Totals     |            |            |          |          |           |
|                   | 1        | 2        | 3        | 4        | 5        | 6        | 7        | 8        | 9        | 10       | 11       | 12       | 13       | Hearths    | Mean       | Average    | X        | NC       | AL        |
| Rectors           | 0        | 5        | 9        | 7        | 6        | 5        | 4        | 0        | 0        | 0        | 0        | 0        | 1        | 166        | 37         | 4.5        | 2        | 0        | 1         |
| Vicars            | 3        | 9        | 12       | 9        | 2        | 2        | 0        | 1        | 0        | 0        | 0        | 0        | 0        | 123        | 38         | 3.2        | 3        | 1        | 0         |
| Parochial Curates | 6        | 12       | 3        | 3        | 2        | 1        | 0        | 0        | 0        | 1        | 0        | 0        | 0        | 77         | 28         | 2.8        | 34       | 0        | 0         |
| <b>Total</b>      | <b>9</b> | <b>6</b> | <b>4</b> | <b>9</b> | <b>0</b> | <b>8</b> | <b>4</b> | <b>1</b> | <b>0</b> | <b>1</b> | <b>0</b> | <b>0</b> | <b>1</b> | <b>366</b> | <b>103</b> | <b>3.6</b> | <b>9</b> | <b>1</b> | <b>14</b> |

Of the rectories 37 (of 40) assessments were discovered. Two (held by pluralists) should have been served by stipendiary curates-in-charge. At Ashley John Lightfoot's brother Josiah certified the hearth tax for Ashley constablewick (as "Josiah Lightfoote, Minister") and was assessed on 7 hearths (as "Mr. Lightfoote"). However at Clifton Campville (where John Selleck was rector) no clergyman certified the return and the rectory house was apparently vacant. The return is headed "In the Parsonage house ... Five [hearth]s". These two returns are included amongst the 37 discovered cases. In three rectories a full record has not been discovered. Creswell (held by Thomas Unton) was a sinecure rectory and no hearth tax assessment was made. At Himley (held by John Hanson) an assessment was made but the number of hearths was not stated. At Thorpe Constantine Samuel Wollaston did not certify the hearth tax and was not assessed there. He had perhaps been placed in care for that year it was said that he had lost his memory and that the parish was being served by a clergyman from Seckington, Warwicks.

Of the vicarages 38 (of 42) assessments were discovered. Walter Wheeler (vicar of Clent) c1632-1669 certified the hearth tax for Clent & Broom constablewick and the "Minister" at Broom was assessed on 4 hearths. This was likely Lawder but the original record names the minister as Humphrey Waldron his presbyterian predecessor. Two vicarages were being served by the predecessors of *cohort* men. Robert Grace of Shenstone and Maurice Harrison of Biddulph - were appointed after the hearth tax assessments were made (see above). The single hearth at Shenstone is included in the 38 discovered cases. At Bradley Robert Spencer certified the hearth tax for Alstone & Reule, Barton & Apeton, Billington, Bradley and Wollaston & Shredicote constablewicks and was certified *not chargeable* at Bradley constablewick. In three vicarages a record has not been discovered. At Alstonfield "Robert Tayler, Curat." certified the hearth tax for Alstonfield constablewick where Gawin Hamilton was not assessed. He had perhaps been placed in care for that year it was said that he was "old and unwell". At Alrewas and at Biddulph (above) it is unclear why a record has not been discovered.

Isaac Keeling (vicar of Wolstanton) 1605-1679 did not certify the hearth tax but was assessed twice at Wolstanton - for 8 hearths (probably at his private house) and 3 hearths "att the Viccaridge". John Kelsall (vicar of Audley) 1604-1669 certified the hearth tax for Audley constablewick and was personally assessed on two hearths at Audley township (probably at his private house) where he was also assessed "and for the Vicarage 1".

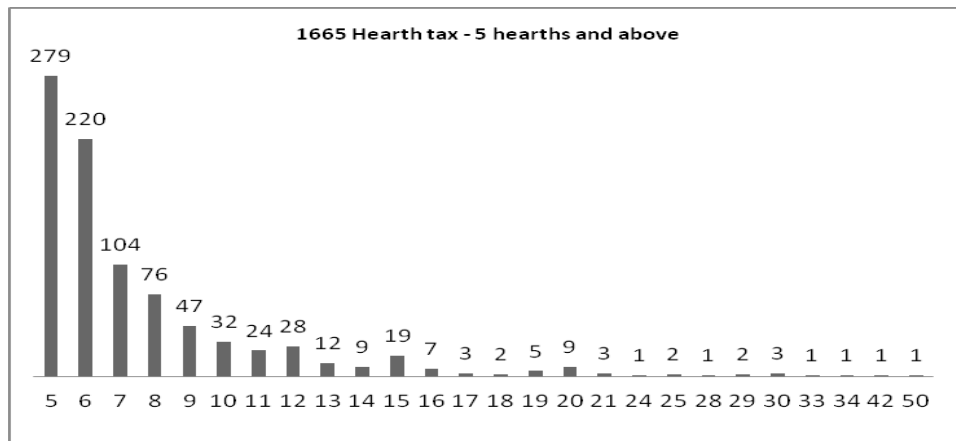
Of the parochial chapelries only 28 (of 62) assessments were discovered. This small percentage is probably explained by the circumstance that parochial chapelries were not normally supplied with a building to house the incumbent. Parochial curates might have lived with family, in shared accommodation or in a nearby parish. For instance Francis Birch certified the hearth tax for Harlaston constablewick but was not assessed there probably because he was resident at Barton-under-Needwood Grammar School (where he was head schoolmaster). The school was assessed on 6 hearths. Simon Alkin was not assessed probably because he was living with his father who was assessed on one hearth at Ellenhall. Brutus Ottey was also not assessed probably because he was living with (? his son) Thomas Ottey who was assessed on 2 hearths at Kings Bromley.

Andrew Bailey (parochial curate of Tettenhall) c1628-.... certified the hearth tax for Tettenhall Regis constablewick and was assessed on 3 hearths. However it appears he also had a private house in Dudley Street, Wolverhampton where he was assessed on 5 hearths.

The average number of hearths for rectors was 4.5, of vicars 3.2 and of parochial curates 2.8. However this last figure, based as it is on only 28 (of 62) assessments is probably only typical of *wealthier* curates as many others probably occupied much humbler dwellings.

The chart below shows the approximate<sup>88</sup> number of houses (892) in the county with five or more hearths arranged by the number of hearths. The following table shows the number of clergymen occupying houses of five or more hearths together with their percentage of the whole. It is immediately obvious that the clergy formed a very small percentage (2.8%) of the wealthier inhabitants.

<sup>88</sup> These figures are approximate and were obtained by a search *at speed* of the published hearth tax records.



| 1665 Hearth tax - 5 hearths and over |            |           |             |
|--------------------------------------|------------|-----------|-------------|
| Hearths                              | Total      | Clergy    | Clergy %    |
| 5                                    | 279        | 10        | 3.6%        |
| 6                                    | 220        | 8         | 3.6%        |
| 7                                    | 104        | 4         | 3.8%        |
| 8                                    | 76         | 1         | 1.3%        |
| 9                                    | 47         | 0         | 0.0%        |
| 10                                   | 32         | 1         | 3.1%        |
| 11                                   | 24         | 0         | 0.0%        |
| 12                                   | 28         | 0         | 0.0%        |
| 13                                   | 12         | 1         | 8.3%        |
| 14-50                                | 70         | 0         | 0.0%        |
| <b>Total</b>                         | <b>892</b> | <b>25</b> | <b>2.8%</b> |

## H5 Freemasons

Elias Ashmole of Lichfield esquire 1617-1692 who was a freemason styles Richard Harrison M.A. (rector of Blithfield & vicar of Lichfield St Mary) c1611-1676 "brother" in the years 1646 and 1676 perhaps because Harrison was a fellow freemason.

## H6 Heraldic visitations and coats of arms

On 30 Mar 1663 William Dicken (rector of Darlaston) c1620-1682 certified the heraldic visitation of Staffordshire *pro* his brother Christopher Dicken of Walsall mercer c1617-1682 when the family coat of arms is recorded as "Ermine a cross patonce sable". At the same visitation on 7 Apr 1663 Isaac Keeling M.A. (vicar of Wolstanton) 1605-1679 certified his family's entry but no coat of arms was exhibited.

---

## *J The cohort - books*

---

## J1 Authors

Only eight of the *cohort* have been discovered to be published authors. Lightfoot was a theologian of national importance. Coke, Langley, Squire and White were authors of minor theological works. Watkinson contributed a poem to a fellow minister's work and preached a sermon which was later printed. Vincent wrote and Newey contributed to books, both published in 1677, about curious local events at Bednall and Kingswinford in the county.

**John Lightfoot D.D. (rector of Ashley) 1602-1675 ...** was a hebrew and theological scholar and author of many books which include *Erubhin, or, miscellanies christian and judaical* (1629), works on Exodus (1643) and Acts (1645), *Harmony of the foure evangelists* (1644-1658), *Horae hebraicae et talmudicae* (1658) and, the posthumous, *Opera omnia* (1686). Lightfoot's theological beliefs were complex. Ordained into the anglican church he was later a *committed* presbyterian and later still (apparently) a *committed* anglican. His entry in the ODNB provides an introduction to his beliefs which are doubtless fully revealed in his books and sermons.

**Francis Coke M.A. (rector of Yoxall) 1598-1682 ...** was the author of an undated broadsheet "*Prayer for church in Ireland*".

**Samuel Langley (parochial curate & vicar-preacher of Tamworth) c1622-1694 ...** Whilst still living in Cheshire he was the author of *Suspension reviewed, stated, cleered and settled upon plain scripture-proof, agreeable to the former and late constitutions of the Protestant Church of England and other reformed churches....* (1658).

**William Squire M.A. (rector of Rolleston) ?1633-1677 ...** was the author of *The unreasonableness of the romanists, requiring our communion with the present romish church....* (1670) and *Some more considerations proving the unreasonableness of the romanists in requiring us to return to the communion of the present romish-church* (1674).

**Thomas White (parochial curate of West Bromwich) 1642-1710 ...** was the author of *A sermon preach'd to the natives of the county of Warwick, and city of Coventry, in the church of St. Mary le Bow, London, November 14th, 1695....* (1695).

**Peter Watkinson B.A. (vicar of Hanbury) c1608-?1688 ...** In 1656 whilst at Chigwell, Essex he was the author of a poem commending a book regarding the *Psalms* written by a fellow minister William Barton. It was published with it. Much later in 1672 he preached a funeral sermon on the death of Mary the first wife of his patron Sir Thomas Wharton K.B. which was published in 1674

**William Vincent B.A. (parochial curate of Acton Trussell & Bednall) c1632-c1678 ...** was the author of a 1677 pamphlet entitled *Strange and true news from Staffordshire, or, a true narrative concerning a young man lying under almighty God's just vengeance, for imprecating God's judgment upon himself, and pleading his innocency though he knew himself guilty. Written by W. Vincent minister of God's word at Bednall, in the county of Stafford aforesaid, who saw and discoursed the said person upon the 26th day of April, 1677. The saddest spectacle that ever eyes beheld.*

**Jonathan Newey B.A. (parochial curate of Kinver) ?1637-1716 ...** On 17 Aug 1677 he was author of a brief note regarding John Duncalf - which was published as a postscript to James Illingworth *A just narrative or account of a man whose legs and arms rotted off in the parish of Kingswinford, Staffordshire* (1678).

## J2 Libraries and studies

In the 17C very few clergymen's houses would contain a large room - a library - set apart for books but might have a small room - a study. Confusingly both the words - library and study - might also be used to refer to a *collection* of books or to a *cupboard* designed to hold or shelve a collection of books.

In 1667 Elias Ashmole of Lichfield esquire 1617-1692 bought the books of John Booker, a well-known astrologer, from his widow. The quotes below are interesting as they point to the use of the words - study and library - in this context and also give an insight into the value of a contemporary library.

[Ashmole] 21 May 1667 "I bought Mr John Bookers study of Bookes & gaue 140l. for them" ... [William Lilly] "His [Booker's] library of bookes came short of the worlds expectation, wear by his widdow sold to Elias Ashmole Esq: who most generously gave her far more money than they were worth, but out of his respects unto the deceased and his memory, hee most willingly payd her the money." [C. H. Josten (Ed.) *Elias Ashmole ... III* (1966) p1092]<sup>89</sup>

study. A large (usually shelved cupboard), esp. one placed in a recess in the wall, for holding clothes, books etc [OED]

(1799) ... and I have a very nice chest of drawers and a closet full of shelves so full indeed that there is nothing else in it and it should therefore be called a cupboard rather than a closet I suppose. [ *Letters of Jane Austen*, internet]

In 57 *cohort* wills and inventories the word library (liberary 2, librarie 2, library 7) is used eleven times doubtless in the sense of collection or cupboard. The word study (studdy 8, studey 1, studie 1, study 11, studye 1) is used 22 times. In 13 of these cases the phrase "in his study" or "in the study" is used and in seven of these cases a small room is doubtless being referred to. The list below includes some other items to be found in studies. In other cases study is evidently used in the sense of collection or cupboard.

Isaac Barton "In the Studey i dore i chayre i disk i tabell 68 Bookes all £1/10/0"; George Harding " In his studye ... one deske to laye books on ... All his bookes £20"; James Hean " all his bookes in his study & other things £8/6/8"; Robert Hilton "In the studdy one frame for books and his liberary of books, one joyned chare and one round table £10"; Thomas Lees "In the Studie - It[em] one deske one box & one chare & quishen - and all his Bookes & ?shelves £15"; Richard Leeves "In the study & thereabouts his ready money plate wearing apparell and books £60"; John Wright "In the studdy 1 desk 1 lock & shelf & Books £30/4/0".

---

<sup>89</sup> A footnote in Josten mentions an acquittance for "£140 received by Joane Booker ... for books and 'other things' ..."

In similar contexts four other words are used. Parcell (2) - "One Parcell of Books £10" and "A parcell of old Books 8/0" is a *collection* whilst Closett (1) - "His closett of Bookes printed & manuscripts ...; Presse (1) - "his library of bookes and Presse wherein hys bookes are" and Frame (1) "In the studdy one frame for books ..." are *cupboards*.

### J3 Book owners

Books are mentioned in the wills or inventories of 57 *cohort* men. Hambleton mentions his books "as being in latin, greek and english" whilst Neville has a "closett of Bookes printed & manuscripts".

#### **Thomas Adams B.A. (parochial curate of Trentham) 1602-1667**

His personalty was valued at £222 and included "the librarie £20". In his will he wrote "the profit of all my libraraie I give to my two daughters Sarah and Elizabeth".

#### **Joseph Ainge (rector of Handsworth) c1624-1691**

Samuel Ainge M.A. (rector of Haseley, Warwicks) c1656-.... was his older son to whom he bequeathed "all my study and library of books".

#### **Thomas Aspinall M.A. (parochial curate of Blurton) c1632-1695**

Aspinall's will included charitable bequests "... to buy two bibles & a pair or two of shoes [for] children in Blurton ... Also the great Bible and the common prayer booke [for] use of the Chap: of Blurton ... the 2d vol: of Foxes Martyrs to cossen Wm Clud [? William Cludd of Uttoxeter haberdasher of hats ?1647-1712] ... till the towne of Uttoxeter provide the other two vol: and all three placd in the church of Uttoxeter".

#### **Andrew Bailey M.A. (sacrist of Wolverhampton) c1596-1670**

It is said that when Bailey was removed from Shifnal his children were mistreated, his books (valued at £300) were burnt, his goods (valued at £500) were stolen and he did not receive the *fifth*.

#### **George Barnsley M.A. (parochial curate of Whitmore) c1645-1724**

Barnsley's will included charitable bequests. He made bequests of over £1,500 to various charitable causes and a number of books to start a library at Sedlescombe. "I bequeath unto the Society or Corporation for propagating the gospell in foreign parts £500 ... unto the Society or Corporation of the Sons of the Clergy for the reliefe of the Widows and Orphans of the poor Clergy £500 ... £500 for the education of poor children (whose parents are not of ability to pay for their learning) in the knowledge and practice of the Christian Religion as professed and taught in the Church of England in the best manner of the Charity Schools ... I give ... the following usefull Commentators viz bishop Patrick in Eleven Volumes, Nine Volumes of larger Criticks and Whitby on the New Testament for the beginning of a parochial library ...". The source of Barnsley's wealth is undiscovered.

#### **Isaac Barton (vicar of Rushall) c1639-1678**

His personalty was valued at £16/9/7 and included "In the Studey i dore i chayre i disk i tabell 68 Bookes all £1/10/0".

#### **Hugh Braddocke (parochial curate of Lichfield St Chad) e1620-1670**

His personalty was valued at £31/13/8 and included "2 ould Service Books 1 old Bible with some other Bookes 5/0".

#### **John Burtinshaw (vicar of Caverswall) ?1638-1671**

His personalty was valued at £108/19/0 and included " his library of bookes and Presse wherein hys bookes are".

#### **Francis Coke M.A. (rector of Yoxall) 1598-1682**

His personalty was valued at £363/11/4 and included "his Studdy of of[sic] bookes £50". ...

#### **Thomas Dicken B.A. (rector of Weston-under-Lizard) c1635-1708**

His personalty was valued at £28/19/8½ and included "Bookes £5".

#### **William Dicken (rector of Darlaston) c1620-1682**

His personalty was valued at £160/5/4 and included "One Parcell of Books £10".

#### **John Dolman B.A. (vicar of Wombourn & parochial curate of Trysull) 1617-1690**

His personalty was valued at £305/2/2 and included "the study bookes £20".

#### **Michael Edge M.A. (vicar of Uttoxeter) 1634-1683**

His personalty was valued at £244/7/2 and included "Books £130".

#### **Deliverance Fennyhouse M.A. (rector of Leigh) 1605-1672**

His personalty was valued at £92/7/10 and included "Books in the Studdy £15".

#### **William Hambleton (parochial curate of Butterton) 1620-1669**

His personalty was valued at £46/12/6. His books - which he mentions in his will as being in latin, greek and english - were valued at £1.

#### **John Hanson (rector of Himley) c1610-1669**

His personalty was valued at about £380 and included "his liberary of books £15".

#### **George Harding (parochial curate of Whittington) e1620-1682**

His personalty was valued at £120/12/8 and included " In his studye ... one deske to laye books on ... All his bookes £20".

#### **Maurice Harrison M.A. (vicar of Biddulph) c1636-1689**

His personalty was valued at £271/18/0 and included "The Study of Books £20".

**Richard Harrison M.A. (rector of Blithfield & vicar of Lichfield St Mary) c1611-1676**

His personalty was valued at £400/13/4 and included "In the Hall - a bible & stand & booke of Martyrs 14/0 ... a table Form 2 leather chairs and other wooden ware 12/0 ... a grate 4/0 ... mapps and pictures 2/6: "In the study - Bookes £50" ... a table shelvs & boxes £1/6/8".

**James Hean (parochial curate of Pelsall) e1640-1678**

His personalty was valued at £92 and included " all his bookes in his study & other things £8/6/8".

**John Hilton M.A. (parochial curate of Great Barr) c1611-1684**

His personalty was valued at about £300 and included "Bookes and other things £10". ... Richard Hilton (presbyterian minister of West Bromwich) c1625-1706 was a younger brother who John mentions in his will "I give unto my brother Mr Richard Hilton of Walsall (if he shall be living after me) all my Latin books and all my papers & wrightings which doe not concern my estate".

**Robert Hilton (vicar of Lapley) 1607-1667**

His personalty was valued at £196/19/11 and included "In the studdy one frame for books and his library of books, one joyned chare and one round table £10".

**Thomas Hinckley (parochial curate of [? Bradley-in-the Moors &] Croxden) c1628-1694**

His personalty was valued at £77/6/4 and included "his books £4".

**Nathaniel Hinde M.A. (vicar of Penkridge, parochial curate of Dunston & parochial curate of Stretton) ?1605-1673**

His personalty was valued at £200/16/0 and included " Bookes in the studdy £30". ... In his will Hinde bequeathed his books to his two sons Nathaniel Hinde 1637-.... (? vicar of Banstead, Surrey) and Benjamin Hinde 1654-.... (? rector of East Blatchington, Sussex).

**Thomas Janns B.A. (vicar of Sedgley) c1635-1697**

His personalty was valued at £221/14/0 and included "Books in his Study £100". ... He bequeathed his books to his second son William Janns M.A. 1666-1729 who succeeded him at Sedgley.

**Thomas Jewell (vicar of Ilam) e1637-1669**

His personalty was valued at about £66 and included "in books £20/6/0".

**Thomas Jones (vicar of Rugeley) e1610-1672**

His personalty was valued at £150/7/6 and included " In the Study ... Books of all sorts £5".

**Isaac Keeling M.A. (Vicar of Wolstanton) 1605-1679**

His personalty was valued at £28/0/10 and included "the deceaseds librarie £6/8/4".

**John Kelsall B.A. (vicar of Audley) 1604-1669**

His personalty was valued at £424/5/4 and included "His library of books £166/0/0".

**John Kelsall (parochial curate of Rushton) 1637-1687**

His personalty was valued at £180/1/8 and included "In the Study one watch and bookes £12".

**Samuel Langley (parochial curate & vicar-preacher of Tamworth) c1622-1694**

His will reads "to my said son Thomas all my Manuscripts & all my bookes whatsoever except such Bibles and English Bookes as my loving wife shall thinke to keep for her own use ..."

**Thomas Lees (parochial curate of Wetton) e1640-1683**

His personalty was valued at £93/18/0 and included "In the Studie - It[em] one deske one box & one chare & quishen - and all his Bookes & ?shelves £15".

**Richard Leeves M.A. (rector of Forton) c1621-1673**

His personalty was valued at £651/10/6 and included "In the study & thereabouts his ready money plate wearing apparell and books £60".

**William Lownes B.A. (vicar of Madeley) c1639-1699**

His personalty was valued at £12/17/4 and included " books 10/0".

**James Maddock B.A. (vicar of Ellastone) c1637-1697**

His personalty was valued at about £140 and included "hys library of books £22".

**John Mainwaring D.D. (rector of Stoke-upon-Trent) c1605-1692**

His will made on 24 Feb 1691.2 was proved under Lichfield on 31 Aug 1692. In it he bequeathed "my library of bookes" to a nephew.

**Thomas Mason M.A. (vicar of Chebsey) c1607-1681**

His personalty was valued at £142/2/0 and included "the bookes £5".

**Thomas Masters M.A. (rector of Tatenhill) 1626-1696**

John Reay (vicar of Long Clawson, Leics) c1644-1725 was his brother-in-law to whom he bequeathed a book "David Pareus com'entary on the scriptures in 2 volumes".

**John Morrall (parochial curate of Sharesill) c1642-1700**

His personalty was valued at £368/14/9 and included " Books £5".

**Ralph Murhall M.A. (parochial curate of Barlaston) c1626-1696**

His personalty was valued at £112/5/0 and included "Bookes £1".

**Edward Neville B.A. (rector of Standon) c1615-1672**

His personalty was valued at £412 and included "His closett of Bookes printed & manuscripts £30".

**Humphrey Repton (parochial curate of Norton-in-the-Moors) ?1620-1695**

His personalty was valued at £292/16/2 and included "all bookes in his library".

**Thomas Reynolds B.A. (parochial curate of Gnosall) c1633-1674**

His personalty was valued at £45/16/0 and included a number of books valued at £8/8/0: *"The 2 first Tomes of Pooles Synopsis £3; Scapula's Lexicon 15/0; Fla??ius illyrirus ?chanis Scriptura 15/0; Carthusianus upon Job etc 5/0; Sir Walter Rowley's history upon the world £1; Cotton's Concordance 5/0; Erasmus paraphrase upon St Pauls Epistles 3/0; Bullinger & Ursinus 5/0; His Bible & Common=prayer=booke and other small bookes £2"*.

**George Roades B.A. (vicar of Leek) c1627-1695**

His personalty (which included "In bonds bill and other securities for money some whereof being deperate £600") was valued at £735/15/2 and included (in the kitchen) "Three old Bookes 2/0" and (a separate item) "His books new and old £15". His daughter Hannah was the mother of Michael Ward (rector of Leigh) 1681-1744 to whom Roades in his will had bequeathed £100 "£20 yearly for five years maintaining of him at the University" and all his books.

**Anthony Sherly (parochial curate of Farewell) e1622-1688**

His personalty was valued at £10/6/0 and included "A parcell of old Books 8/0".

**Edward Southall (parochial curate of Weston-upon-Trent) 1636-1674**

His personalty was valued at £19/19/2 and included " his books 16/6".

**Peter Spendelow B.A. (rector of Norbury) 1639-1712**

His personalty was valued at £244/16/0 and included "his bookes £12/19/6".

**William Squire M.A. (rector of Rolleston) ?1633-1677**

His personalty was valued at about £700 and included "In his study Bookes £120/0/0".

**Josiah Stubbs (rector of Kingsley) 1627-1682**

His personalty was valued at £306/6/4 and included " In the Study for severall books £102/7/0".

**Matthias Thornton B.A. (rector of Ingestre) c1619-1682**

His personalty was valued at £146/4/10 and included "his wareing apparrell Books and monies found by him £10".

**Henry Tompson (parochial curate of Marston) e1611-1666**

His personalty was valued at £37/13/4 and included "For bookes £5".

**Thomas Tooth (parochial curate of Baswich) ?1636-1693**

His personalty was valued at £25/15/0 and included " One study of bookes £5 ".

**Christopher Turner M.A. (rector of Grindon & parochial curate of Onecote) c1611-1675**

His personalty was valued at £150/2/8 and included (some books) "Part of a plundred library £5".

**Thomas Unton M.A. (rector of Creswell) 1610-1693**

In his will he bequeathed "my books to a publick use in the Town of Drayton" and others to Trinity College in Oxford.

**Walter Wheeler (vicar of Clent) e1632-1669**

His personalty was valued at £99/0/8 and included his "study of books £18".

**John Wright (vicar of Seighford [?] & parochial curate of Stafford St Chad) ?1636-1682**

His personalty was valued at £205/19/0 and included "In the study 1 desk 1 lock & shelf & Books £30/4/0".

**William Yates (rector of Blore Ray) c1632-1689**

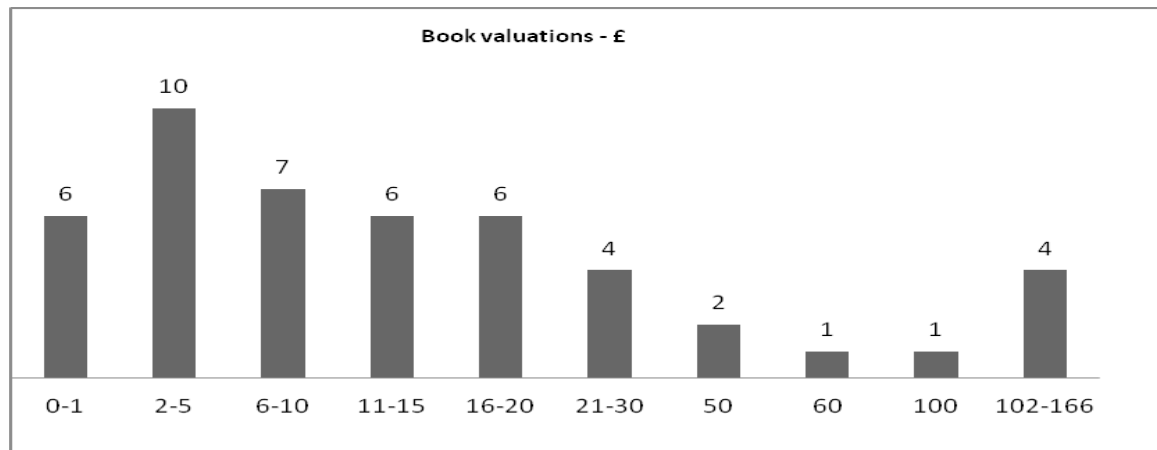
His personalty was valued at £275/11/10 and included "All His Bookes in his Study £2".

**J4 Book valuations**

In 48 cases the value of a man's books is discovered. The highest value of £300 is exceptional being made at the time that Andrew Bailey was removed from Shifnal, Salop and his books were burnt. The figure is atypical, likely much exaggerated and in this account ignored.

BAILY, ANDREW A.M. Shifnal V --- they not only Turn'd him out of his Living but sequestred his Temporal Estate (tho' he had then a Wife and 16 Children) Plunder'd him; and Burnt his Books to the Value of £300 and carry'd away at one time in Plate and Goods to the Value of £500 or more.. [Walker (1714) p207]

In the 47 remaining cases the books were valued in the inventories of the men taken after their death. These inventories were usually taken by neighbours or kinsmen who may in many cases have had little knowledge of the value of books. However they doubtless show a general outline of actual values.



Only eight men<sup>90</sup> had collections valued at £50 or above. The most valuable at £166 compares with the £140 paid by Ashmole for a collection in 1667 (see above). In order of their value the collections were:

£166 - John Kelsall B.A. (vicar of Audley) 1604-1669 "His library of books £166/0/0"  
 £130 - Michael Edge M.A. (vicar of Uttoxeter) 1634-1683 "Books £130"  
 £120 - William Squire M.A. (rector of Rolleston) ?1633-1677... "In his studdy Bookes £120/0/0"  
 £102 - Josiah Stubbs (rector of Kingsley) 1627-1682 " In the Study for severall books £102/7/0"  
 £100 - Thomas Janns B.A. (vicar of Sedgley) c1635-1697 "Books in his Study £100"  
 £60 - Richard Leeves M.A. (rector of Forton) c1621-1673 "In the study & thereabouts his ready money plate wearing apparell and books £60"  
 £50 - Francis Coke M.A. (rector of Yoxall) 1598-1682 "his Studdy of off[sic] bookes £50"  
 £50 - Richard Harrison M.A. (rector of Blithfield & vicar of Lichfield St Mary) c1611-1676 "In the study - Bookes £50"

These eight men were nearly half of the 17 wealthiest *cohort* men<sup>91</sup> (below). The other nine men appear to have had libraries of little value. The table below shows the percentage value of their books which in three cases - Kelsall, Stubbs and Edge - was over one third of their whole inventory.

| Inventories of wealthiest men |       |       |        |
|-------------------------------|-------|-------|--------|
|                               | Total | Books | %books |
|                               | £     | £     |        |
| Roades                        | 736   | 15    | 2%     |
| Squire                        | 700   | 120   | 17%    |
| Leeves                        | 651   | 60    | 9%     |
| Kelsall 1669                  | 424   | 166   | 39%    |
| Neville                       | 412   | 30    | 7%     |
| HarrisonR                     | 401   | 50    | 12%    |
| Hanson                        | 380   | 15    | 4%     |
| Morrall                       | 369   | 5     | 1%     |
| Coke                          | 364   | 50    | 14%    |
| Stubbs                        | 306   | 102   | 33%    |
| Dolman                        | 305   | 20    | 7%     |
| HiltonJ                       | 300   | 10    | 3%     |
| Yates                         | 276   | 2     | 1%     |
| HarrisonM                     | 272   | 20    | 7%     |
| Spendelow                     | 245   | 13    | 5%     |
| Edge                          | 244   | 130   | 53%    |
| Janns                         | 222   | 100   | 45%    |

Of the other 39 collections six were valued at a £1 or less, ten from £2-5, thirteen from £6-15 and ten from £16-30.

<sup>90</sup> Leeves's valuation included some other items.

<sup>91</sup> In this context wealthiest refers only to their personal estate. Real estate was not included in inventories. Roades's inventory includes "In bonds bill and other securities for money some whereof being deperate £600" so that his wealth may be exaggerated.

Only on one occasion are the number of books in a collection mentioned. Isaac Barton's personalty was valued at £16/9/7 and included "In the Studey i dore i chayre i disk i tabell 68 Bookes all £1/10/0". If the total of 68 books is correct and not a scribal error the valuation appears rather low possibly reflecting poor condition.

## J5 Named books

Bibles (5), common prayer books (2) and service books (1) are mentioned in five inventories or wills:

Thomas Aspinall c1632-1695 " ... Also the great Bible and the common prayer booke [for] use of the Chap: of Blurton  
Hugh Braddocke e1620-1670 "2 ould Service Books 1 old Bible with some other Bookes 5/0"  
Richard Harrison c1611-1676 "In the Hall - a bible & stand & booke of Martyrs 14/0"  
Samuel Langley c1622-1694 "... all my bookes whatsoever except such Bibles ..."  
Thomas Reynolds B.A. c1633-1674 "...His Bible & Common=prayer=booke and other small bookes £2"

Some of the other named books are listed below in author order. The identification of the books is tentative. After the named book is the name of the owner with the original citation in "...".

[Johann Heinrich Bullinger] ????: Thomas Reynolds c1633-1674 - "Bullinger & Ursinus 5/0"

Clement Cotton *A concordance to all the bookes of the old testament, according to the translation allowed by His late Ma'tie of Great Brittain . . .* (1627): Thomas Reynolds c1633-1674 - "Cotton's Concordance 5/0"

"Dionysius the Carthusian" *Erudita ac pia enarrationes in librum Job, Tobiae, Judith, Hester, Esdrae, Nehemiae, Machabaeorum I et II. Amendis plurimis vindicatae: Inserto tractatulo, de causa diversitatis eventuum humanorum* (????): Thomas Reynolds c1633-1674 - "Carthusianus upon Job etc 5/0"

[Desiderius Erasmus] "Paraphrase upon St Paul's epistle" (????): Thomas Reynolds c1633-1674 - "Erasmus paraphrase upon St Pauls Epistles 3/0"

John Foxe *Actes and monuments of these latter and perillous days, touching matters of the church* (1563) [NOTE: Commonly, but against Foxes's wishes, called *A book of martyrs*.]: Thomas Aspinall c1632-1695 - "the 2d vol: of Foxes Martyrs"

David Paraeus "A commentary on the scriptures" (????): Thomas Masters 1626-1696 - "David Pareus com'entary on the scriptures in 2 volumes"

Simon Patrick (bishop of Ely) *"Old Testament Commentaries. In ten volumes"* (1695-1710): George Barnsley c1645-1724 - "bishop Patrick in Eleven Volumes"

[Matthew Poole] Matthaei Poli *Synopsis criticorum aliorumque s. scripturae interpretum. Volumen I* (1669); II (1671): Thomas Reynolds c1633-1674 - "The 2 first Tomes of Pooles Synopsis £3"

Sir Walter Raleigh, Knight *The history [historie] of the world [in five bookes]* (1614): Thomas Reynolds c1633-1674 - "Sir Walter Rowley's history upon the world £1"

[Joannis Scapulae] Iovanni Scapola *Lexicon graeco latinum novum in quo ex primitivorum et simplicium fontibus derivata atque composita ordine non minus naturali, quam alphabetico, breviter et dilucide deducuntur ... editio secunda* (1589) [First published 1579]: Thomas Reynolds c1633-1674 - "Scapula's Lexicon 15/0"

Daniel Whitby *A paraphrase and commentary on The New Testament. In Two volumes* (1703): George Barnsley c1645-1724 - "Whitby on the New Testament "

## J6 Manuscripts

Only two men are known to have owned manuscripts. These might have been copies of printed books or original works such as sermons.

In the 1672 inventory of Edward Neville "His closett of Bookes printed & manuscripts" were valued at £30" whilst Samuel Langley in 1693 bequeathed "all my Manuscripts" to his son Thomas.

---

## *K The cohort - death*

---

### K1 Cause of death and illness



The cause of death of only one man is known. John Taylor (parochial curate of Bilston and Tipton) 1620-1673 committed suicide. In May 1673 Philip Henry (presbyterian minister) 1631-1696 made the following entry in his diary<sup>92</sup>:

(1673) May. Mr. John Taylor Minr near Dudley in Staffordsh. ... This man in this month came to his Brother's house in Blimhill parish near Weston and there hangd hims. in the chamber whre hee lay, with a hat-band upon a Bucks-horn, A paper was left by him upon the Table with the words therein written, Blame no man for my Death, you know my hand-writing, So I cease to bee, John Taylor. I have been an evil doer but hope to find mercy with God for Christ his sake.

Henry Tompson (parochial curate of Marston) (d 1666) was said to be "ill" in 1662. In 1665 William Dicken (rector of Darlaston) (d 1682) "was known to have been dying since February"; Gawin Hamilton (vicar of Alstonfield) (d ?1675) was said to be "old and unwell"; James Shawe (vicar of Milwich) (d 1672) was said to be "old and sick" and Samuel Wollaston (rector of Thorpe Constantine) (d 1668) might have had a type of dementia since he was said to have lost his memory.

## K2 Age at death

The age at death of 130 *cohort* members has been discovered. Their average age was 62.1 years. By far the longest lived were the rectors with an average lifespan of 67.8 years, followed by the vicars at 61.3 years and the parochial curates at 58.2 years. Rectors were better paid and educated than their fellow clergymen and frequently from wealthier backgrounds - all factors likely to influence their lifespan. The table below also gives the range of their ages.

| Age at death |     |       |    |         |
|--------------|-----|-------|----|---------|
|              | No  | Range |    | Average |
| Rectors      | 40  | 40    | 90 | 67.8    |
| Vicars       | 40  | 32    | 88 | 61.3    |
| P Curates    | 50  | 35    | 84 | 58.2    |
| Cohort       | 130 | 32    | 90 | 62.1    |

Thirteen men died aged over 80 - eight rectors, three vicars and two parochial curates - ten men died relatively young aged under 40 - six vicars and four parochial curates.

| Age at death - men over 80 |            |        |      |    |                       |
|----------------------------|------------|--------|------|----|-----------------------|
| Thomas                     | Fletcher   | R      | 1684 | 90 | Haughton              |
| Nicholas                   | Smith      | R      | 1677 | 89 | Draycott-in-the-Moors |
| Robert                     | Dowley     | R      | 1672 | 88 | Elford                |
| Robert                     | Grace      | V      | 1727 | 88 | Shenstone             |
| James                      | Shawe      | V      | 1672 | 87 | Milwich               |
| John                       | Mainwaring | R      | 1692 | 87 | Stoke-upon-Trent      |
| Thomas                     | Meakin     | P<br>C | 1717 | 84 | Horton                |
| Francis                    | Coke       | R      | 1682 | 84 | Yoxall                |
| Thomas                     | Unton      | R      | 1693 | 83 | Creswell              |
| Hugh                       | Humphreys  | R      | 1693 | 83 | Drayton Bassett       |
| Timothy                    | Delene     | R      | 1695 | 83 | Hamstall Ridware      |
| Thomas                     | Gilpin     | P<br>C | 1691 | 83 | Willenhall            |
| Gawin                      | Hamilton   | V      | 1675 | 81 | Alstonfield           |

<sup>92</sup> Diaries and letters of Philip Henry, ed. M. H. Lee (1882) p259

| Age at death - men under 40 |            |        |          |        |                     |
|-----------------------------|------------|--------|----------|--------|---------------------|
| Edward                      | Atwood     | V      | 166<br>7 | 3<br>9 | Harborne            |
| Isaac                       | Barton     | V      | 167<br>8 | 3<br>9 | Rushall             |
| James                       | Hean       | P<br>C | 167<br>8 | 3<br>8 | Pelsall             |
| Edward                      | Southall   | P<br>C | 167<br>4 | 3<br>8 | Weston-upon-Trent   |
| Walter                      | Wheeler    | V      | 166<br>9 | 3<br>7 | Clent (Worcs dioc.) |
| Thomas                      | Wilson     | P<br>C | 166<br>9 | 3<br>7 | Edingale            |
| John                        | Sherratt   | P<br>C | 167<br>5 | 3<br>5 | Castle Church       |
| William                     | Pierce     | V      | 167<br>3 | 3<br>5 | Sheriff Hales       |
| John                        | Burtinshaw | V      | 167<br>1 | 3<br>3 | Caverswall          |
| Thomas                      | Jewell     | V      | 166<br>9 | 3<br>2 | Ilam                |

### K3 Burial

Burial might take place within a church - often in the chancel - or in its churchyard. On two occasions a place of burial is mentioned in the parish register. Shaw was buried "in the chancel" whilst Tooth was buried "in the churchyard". Monuments (below) show that Langley and (probably) Squire were buried in the chancel.

Seven men in their wills requested burial in certain places but generally it is undiscovered if their wish was complied with - Coke, Hinckley, Jones and Roades "in the chancel", Harrison "under the communion table", Tompson "in the churchyard", and Hambleton "in the churchyard near the chancel door".

(1666) Henry Tompson (parochial curate of Marston) e1611-1666 ... burial requested in the churchyard at Sandon

(1669) William Hambleton (parochial curate of Butterton) 1620-1669 ... buried here (perhaps as requested in the churchyard near the chancel door) on 23 Apr 1669

(1682) Francis Coke M.A. (rector of Yoxall) 1598-1682 ... buried (perhaps as requested in the chancel) on 4 May 1682 at Yoxall

(1672) Thomas Jones (vicar of Rugeley) e1610-1672 ... was buried here (perhaps as requested in the chancel) on 1 Nov 1672

(1672) William Shaw M.A. (rector of Mavesyn Ridware) c1617-1672 ... was buried on 18 Nov in the chancel at Mavesyn Ridware (Parish Register)

(1677) William Squire M.A. (rector of Rolleston) ?1633-1677 ... was buried on 4 Sep 1677 in the chancel at Rolleston "under a black marble-stone, which had been laid over the grave of one of his predecessors"<sup>93</sup>

(1689) Maurice Harrison M.A. (vicar of Biddulph) c1636-1689 ... was buried (perhaps as requested under the communion table) on 28 Dec at Shrewsbury St Julian. A gravestone bore an inscription (see below)

(1693) Thomas Tooth (parochial curate of Baswich) ?1636-1693 ... was buried on 24 Apr 1693 in the churchyard at Baswich (Parish Register)

(1694) Samuel Langley (parochial curate & vicar-preacher of Tamworth) c1622-1694 ... was buried here on 23 Jan in the chancel. An inscribed monument was placed in the church at the end of the chancel (see below)

(1694) Thomas Hinckley (parochial curate of [? Bradley-in-the Moors &] Croxden) c1628-1694 ... buried on 23 Apr 1694 (perhaps as requested in the chancel) at Croxden

<sup>93</sup> *Athenae Oxonienses III* (1817) p1114-5

(1695) George Roades B.A. (vicar of Leek) c1627-1695 ... with burial perhaps as requested in the chancel at Leek

#### K4 Gravestones and monuments

An inscribed gravestone or a nearby inscribed monument would probably have been erected on or near the grave of most<sup>94</sup> *cohort* men but, with the passage of time, most have now disappeared from view.

Details of discovered memorials are given (in date order) below<sup>95</sup>. The earliest memorial might be the sundial at Blurton.

(1667) Thomas Adams B.A. (parochial curate of Trentham) 1602-1667. A sundial on the south wall of Blurton church with the initials TA and the date 166(?) may commemorate his death.

(1681) Lancelot Bromwich B.A. (rector of Enville) 1627-1681. A monument at Enville in the church.

(Enville) Non procul ab accensu huius cancellae jacet Dominus Lancelot Bromwich artium magister Francisci Bromwich nuper de Bewdley in agro Vigorniensis generosi filius. Necnon Rector Ecclesiae parochialis de Enfield ubi per annos triginta in sacris laboravit haec stemmata gerens Qui quidem Lancelot Dominam Aliciam Johannis Cox de Clent in agro Staffordiensis generosi filiam in uxorem duxit per quam novem infantes habuit ex quibus quatuor pueri et filia duae cum eo sepulti sunt Obiit vicesimo octavo die Junii anno aetatis quinquagesimo secundo et ab incarnatione Domini MDCLXXXI.

(1682) John Saunders B.A. (rector of Colton) c1619-1682. A monument at Ashbourne, Derbys in the church<sup>96</sup>.

Conduntur Reliquiae | Johannis Saunders rectoris de Leigh et utraque academia in | artibus magistri | Filii primogeniti | Johannis Saunders rectoris de Coulton prebendarii de Lichfield | atque olim apud Oxonienses Scti Orielis collegii propositi | et Dorotheae uxoris ejus filioe Johannis Crompton | de Stone Park armigeri neptisque Gualteri | Domini Aston Baronis de Forfar. | Haec monumenta Memoriae parentum ejus sacra | Johannes Saunders L.L.B. | Ecclesiae Anglicanae Presbyter | Propriis sumptibus extruenda fecit.

(1689) Maurice Harrison M.A. (vicar of Biddulph) c1636-1689. A gravestone at Shrewsbury St Julian.

Exuviae Reverendi Mauritij | Harrison viri bene morali | Christiani admodum spectabilis | et hujus Ecclesiae nuper | pastoris seduli dignique | quas deposuit Decembris 26 | 1689.

(1694) Samuel Langley (parochial curate & vicar-preacher of Tamworth) c1622-1694. A monument at Tamworth in the church at the end of the chancel.

SAMUEL LANGLEY - SON OF THO., YT EXCELLT. MR. OF MIDDLEWICH, IN CHESHIRE, BR. OF THO., FELLOW AND ORNAMENT OF C. COL. CAM., FATHR OF THO., VIC. OF KINGSBURY, HUSBAND OF SARA 44 YEARS. FROM A FELLOWSHIP IN C.C. CAM., INVITED TO SWEETENHAM, IN CHESHIRE; THENCE HITHER, WHERE HE SPENT ONE HALFE OF HIS LIFE. TIL WITHIN 4 YEARS OF HIS DECEAS WAS NEVER HINDRED FROM PREACHING IN COURSE TWICE EVERY LORD'S DAY SO ELABORATELY AS TO INFORM THE LEARNED IN DIFFICULT TEXTS, AND YET EDIFY THE MEANEST. HE DYED JANUARY 20TH 1693.4 AETAT. 72.

(1696) Thomas Masters M.A. (rector of Tatenhill) 1626-1696. A monument at Tatenhill in the church but the inscription has not been discovered.

(1700) John Morrall (parochial curate of Sharesill) c1642-1700. A monument at Sharesill in the church.

H. S. J. JOHANNES MORRALL HUIUS ECCLESIAE PER ANNOS 36 VIGILANS ET FIDELIS PASTOR VIR SPECTATISSIMAE PROBITATIS VITAEQUE INTEGERRIMAE OBIIT ANNO AETATIS SUAE 58° ET CHRISTI 1700.

(1710) Thomas White (parochial curate of West Bromwich) 1642-1710. A monument at at London Stratford-le-Bow but the inscription has not been discovered.

(1724) George Barnsley M.A. (parochial curate of Whitmore) c1645-1724. At Sedlescombe, Sussex but the inscription has not been discovered.

<sup>94</sup> The families of some of the poorer men may have been unable or unwilling to meet the expense.

<sup>95</sup> Some of these memorials may not now survive.

<sup>96</sup> Saunders was buried at Colton. The monument was placed by his elder son John Saunders (rector of Leigh) c1647-1717 but it should be noted that Saunders was not provost (propositi) of Oriel College and Dorothy Crompton was probably the daughter of Thomas (not John) Crompton of Stone Park c1573-1645 whose mother was Jane Aston 1st dau of Sir Walter Aston of Tixall Knight 1530-1589 (grandfather of Walter Aston 1st Baron Aston of Forfar 1584-1639).

## K5 Wills and administrations

Most men made a will, often only a short period before their death, the terms of which would largely dictate the distribution of their estate following established rules. If a man died *intestate* (without making a will) other rules applied and an administration would follow. A man's estate consisted of his *realty* (real estate, immoveables, interest in land and buildings etc) and his *personalty* (personal estate, moveables, money and goods - personal and business). He might also both owe and be owed money. On his death assets might be valued and then distributed to qualifying parties who might be immediate or more distant relations but also business partners, creditors, mortgagees and others.

From its inception in the early 16C the anglican church had jurisdiction over nearly all wills and administrations mostly through diocesan courts of probate. All of Staffordshire lay in the diocese of Lichfield except Clent and Rowley Regis which were in the diocese of Worcester. Most Staffordshire wills and administrations were then processed at Lichfield court of probate.<sup>97</sup> However a few wills and administrations were processed at the Prerogative Court of Canterbury (*PCC*). This court dealt mainly with the estates of the wealthier classes and those which lay in more than one diocese.<sup>98</sup>

Wills made in an earlier period would often have a religious preamble (or prologue) in which the testator might grant his soul to god and request a christian interment perhaps in a named burial ground. He might *devise* realty and *bequeath* personalty. The testator had also to appoint one or more executors and might appoint overseers and trustees. On his death the executor took the will to a court of probate who would examine it and if it was found to be valid<sup>99</sup> would issue a "grant of probate" to the executor (or executors) whose duty was then to distribute the estate according to the terms of the will.

If a man died intestate his surviving relatives might apply to a court of probate for "letters of administration" of the estate. The distribution of his estate would then follow established legal rules and would likely descend to his living relatives with precedence to his wife, his children, his parents, his siblings (and their children), his grandparents, his aunts and uncles (and their children, i.e. his cousins). Thereafter his estate might devolve to the Crown. In cases where men had substantial debts administration might be granted to their creditors.

Of the *cohort* of 144 record of 67 wills and 30 administrations has been discovered - no record has been found of the other 47 men. Of the 67 wills - 54 were proved under Lichfield, 11 under *PCC* and two under Worcester.

Thirty *cohort* men are known to have died intestate and all of their administrations were granted under Lichfield except that for Isaac Sympton c1641-1684, then rector of Lacock, Wilts, which was under the archdeaconry of Wiltshire. In two cases Thomas Jewell (vicar of Ilam) e1637-1669 and Isaac Keeling (vicar of Wolstanton) 1605-1679 their goods were to be administered by their creditors.

## K6 Inventories

In order to obtain probate of a will or administration it was often required that an inventory be taken of a man's *personalty* (§K8) and also of debts owed to him and sometimes by him. It did not include *realty* (or real estate). Inventories were normally compiled by two or more men - generally styled appraisers - who would often be neighbours or relatives. Many inventories contains detailed lists of the contents of each room in a house including domestic and agricultural items.

In the case of clergymen of particular interest are the details of their books (see §J3).

## K7 Wealth at death

All clergymen were possessed of a *personalty* (a personal estate) and some were also possessed of a *realty* (a real estate). In some cases the value of realty might dwarf that of personalty. A detailed record of realty which included freehold land is seldom discovered whilst a detailed record of personalty (see §K8) is often given in a man's inventory.

Four men may have possessed estates of a value exceeding £1,000. Andrew Bailey M.A. (sacrist of Wolverhampton) c1596-1670 is said to have bought a turn to present at Old Swinford,

---

<sup>97</sup> At Lichfield there were also some "peculiar" or special courts such as the Peculiar Court of the Dean of Lichfield, the Court of the Dean and Chapter of Lichfield and the prebendal courts of Alrewas and Weeford; Colwich; Eccleshall; Hansacre and Armitage; High Offley and Flixton; Longdon; Prees otherwise Pipe Minor; Whittington and Baswich. Also scattered across Staffordshire were three courts of royal peculiars at Penkridge, Tettenhall and Wolverhampton and two manorial courts at Burton-upon-Trent and Gnosall.

<sup>98</sup> Many of the wills probated at both Lichfield and Canterbury survive as originals or contemporary copies as does some associated documentation.

<sup>99</sup> In 1837 the *Wills Act* required, inter alia, that a testator be aged 21, that he and two witnesses sign the will all in the presence of each other, that the witnesses or their spouses could not be beneficiaries and that both realty and personalty could be disposed of.

Worcs for £500 and subsequently received £600 from the presentee. Robert Dowley M.A. (rector of Elford) c1584-1672 mentions much real estate in his will. In 1717 Mary (widow of Jonathan Newey B.A. (parochial curate of Kinver) ?1637-1716) assisted trustees in the purchase of property in the parish which was in part, as desired by Newey, to provide an income for a parish charity school. The maiden name of Newey's wife Mary is undiscovered but she may have been an heiress for she appears to have died in possession of assets amounting to nearly £1,000. One of Newey's sons was John Newey (dean of Chichester) 1664-1735 who at his death had £7,400 in the bank of England. John Taylor (parochial curate of Bilston and Tipton) 1620-1673 was said to have an estate of £3,000.

## K8 Personalities

Valuations of the 67 known personalities (or personal estates) of the *cohort* are given below. In most cases the valuation is taken from their inventory<sup>100</sup> which in this period did not include *realty* (or real estate) which might in many cases be of far greater value. In four cases the valuation is estimated from bequests<sup>101</sup> in their wills.

In the table immediately below the average value of the personalities for rectors, vicars and parochial curates<sup>102</sup> is displayed for all of the group and then for more typical values. The typical values are calculated by disregarding what appear unusually high or low valuations within each group.

Three rectors are disregarded: Lancelot Bromwich (very high), Thomas Dicken (low, maintaining his large family may have depleted his finances) and Thomas Fletcher (low, may have disposed of much of his estate before his death). One vicar is disregarded: George Roades (high) whose personality include an item "In bonds bill and other securities for money some whereof being deperate £600". Two parochial curates are also disregarded: George Barnsley (very high, later a pluralist and prebendary) and John Taylor (see §K7).

The typical average personalities doubtless reflect both the relative salaries of rectors, vicars and parochial curates and their inherited wealth. If figures could also be provided for realty the gaps between all three groups might be larger for the families of rectors and vicars were more likely than those of parochial curates to be in possession of real estate.

| Personalities     |     |           |         |           |
|-------------------|-----|-----------|---------|-----------|
| Type              | All |           | Typical |           |
|                   | No  | Average £ | No      | Average £ |
| Rectors           | 20  | 505       | 17      | 321       |
| Vicars            | 24  | 189       | 23      | 165       |
| Parochial Curates | 23  | 180       | 22      | 120       |
| Total             | 67  | 280       | 62      | 192       |

| Rectors  |           |      |          |
|----------|-----------|------|----------|
| Name     |           | £    | Notes    |
| Lancelot | Bromwich  | 4608 | PCC; Inv |
| William  | Squire    | 700  |          |
| Richard  | Leeves    | 651  |          |
| John     | Lightfoot | 500  | PCC; Beq |
| Edward   | Neville   | 412  |          |
| Richard  | Harrison  | 400  |          |
| John     | Hanson    | 380  |          |
| Francis  | Coke      | 363  |          |
| Josiah   | Stubbs    | 306  |          |
| William  | Yates     | 275  |          |

| Vicars        |          |         |               |
|---------------|----------|---------|---------------|
| Name          |          | £       | Notes         |
| George        | Roades   | 73<br>5 | desp<br>bills |
| Ralph         | Woolley  | 54<br>1 |               |
| John          | Kelsall  | 42<br>4 |               |
| John          | Dolman   | 30<br>5 |               |
| Mauric<br>e   | Harrison | 27<br>1 |               |
| Michael       | Edge     | 24<br>4 |               |
| Thoma<br>s    | Janns    | 22<br>1 |               |
| John          | Wright   | 20<br>5 |               |
| Nathan<br>iel | Hinde    | 20<br>0 |               |
| John          | Kelsall  | 17      |               |

| Parochial Curates |          |      |             |
|-------------------|----------|------|-------------|
| Name              |          | £    | Notes       |
| George            | Barnsley | 1500 | PCC;<br>Beq |
| John              | Morrall  | 368  |             |
| Josias            | Deane    | 300  | Beq         |
| John              | Hilton   | 300  |             |
| Humphrey          | Repton   | 292  |             |
| Thomas            | Adams    | 222  |             |
| Thomas            | Aspinall | 200  | Beq         |
| John              | Kelsall  | 180  |             |
| George            | Harding  | 120  |             |
| Ralph             | Murhall  | 112  |             |

<sup>100</sup> Most of the inventories found are attached to wills proved under Lichfield. Only one inventory of a PCC will (Lancelot Bromwich) has been discovered - in the Shropshire Archives. Two inventories were proved under Wiltshire and Worcester.

<sup>101</sup> Marked "Beq" in table below.

<sup>102</sup> Men who held more than one office are listed under their senior title.

|             |            |     |  |
|-------------|------------|-----|--|
|             |            |     |  |
| William     | Shaw       | 265 |  |
| Richard     | Pretty     | 257 |  |
| Peter       | Spendelow  | 244 |  |
| William     | Dicken     | 160 |  |
| Timothy     | Delene     | 156 |  |
| Christopher | Turner     | 150 |  |
| Matthias    | Thornton   | 146 |  |
| Deliverance | Fennyhouse | 92  |  |
| Thomas      | Dicken     | 28  |  |
| Thomas      | Fletcher   | 4   |  |

|           |            |     |           |
|-----------|------------|-----|-----------|
|           |            | 4   |           |
| Robert    | Hilton     | 169 |           |
| Richard   | Bourne     | 161 |           |
| Thomas    | Jones      | 150 |           |
| Thomas    | Mason      | 142 |           |
| James     | Maddock    | 140 |           |
| John      | Burtinshaw | 108 |           |
| Walter    | Wheeler    | 99  | Worcester |
| Isaac     | Sympson    | 74  | Wiltshire |
| Thomas    | Jewell     | 66  |           |
| Nathaniel | Mott       | 35  |           |
| Isaac     | Keeling    | 28  |           |
| Robert    | Grace      | 20  |           |
| Isaac     | Barton     | 16  |           |
| William   | Lownes     | 12  |           |

|         |           |    |  |
|---------|-----------|----|--|
|         |           |    |  |
| Thomas  | Lees      | 93 |  |
| James   | Hean      | 92 |  |
| Thomas  | Hinckley  | 77 |  |
| William | Hambleton | 46 |  |
| Thomas  | Reynolds  | 45 |  |
| Henry   | Tompson   | 37 |  |
| Thomas  | Oulton    | 36 |  |
| Hugh    | Braddock  | 31 |  |
| Thomas  | Tooth     | 25 |  |
| Richard | Furnivall | 20 |  |
| Edward  | Southall  | 19 |  |
| Anthony | Sherly    | 10 |  |
| John    | Bearblock | 6  |  |

## K9 Charitable bequests and gifts

Five men are known to have made charitable bequests or gifts:

### (13 Dec 1671) John Taylor (parochial curate of Bilston and Tipton) 1620-1673

In a codicil, dated 13 Dec 1671, to his will Taylor bequeathed a rentcharge of £1/5/0 (on "Cockshutt peece" in Sedgley) "for the advantage of learning in the newly erected Schole at Blimhill".

### (30 Aug 1693) Thomas Aspinall M.A. (parochial curate of Blurton) c1632-1695

His will made on 30 Aug 1693 was proved under Lichfield on 30 Jan 1694.5. The value of his personalty is undiscovered but in his will he made bequests of about £200 which included a charitable bequest "... to buy two bibles & a pair or two of shoes [for] children in Blurton... Also the great Bible and the common prayer booke [for] use of the Chap: of Blurton... the 2d vol: of Foxes Martyrs to cossen Wm Clud [?] William Cludd of Uttoxeter haberdasher of hats ?1647-1712]... till the towne of Uttoxeter provide the other two vol: and all three placd in the church of Uttoxeter".

### (1707) James Hancox (parochial curate of Stone) 1637-1707

Hancox is said to have made a charitable gift of £100 to the church and poor of Worfield.

### (1717) Jonathan Newey B.A. (parochial curate of Kinver) ?1637-1716

He and his wife Mary gifted a large silver chalice engraved "J N M" to Kinver church. In 1717 his widow Mary assisted trustees in the purchase of property in the parish which was in part, as desired by Newey, to provide an income for a parish charity school (which may never have been established).

### (7 Sep 1723) George Barnsley M.A. (parochial curate of Whitmore) c1645-1724

His will made on 7 Sep 1723 was proved under PCC on 12 Feb 1724.5. He made charitable bequests of over £1,500 to various causes and a number of books to start a library at Sedlescombe. "I bequeath unto the Society or Corporation for propagating the gospell in foreign parts £500... unto the Society or Corporation of the Sons of the Clergy for the reliefe of the Widows and Orphans of the poor Clergy £500... £500 for the education of poor children (whose parents are not of ability to pay for their learning) in the knowledge and practice of the Christian Religion as professed and taught in the Church of England in the best manner of the Charity Schools... I give... the following usefull Commentators viz bishop Patrick in Eleven Volumes, Nine Volumes of larger Criticks and Whitby on the New Testament for the beginning of a parochial library...".

---

## L The cohort - marriage and children

---

### L1 Marriage

Of the 144 *cohort* 116 men (81%) are known to have married whilst 28 men (19%) are not known to have married. Age at first marriage varied between 21 and 55 with an average of 30.6 years. Twenty men married a second time and two men married three times.

The table below displays these figures for rectors, vicars and parochial curates. It will be noted that rectors and vicars (85/88%) were most likely to be married and were the youngest

groups (29.3/29.9 years) on first marriage. Parochial curates (73%) were less likely to have married and were also the oldest group (32.1 years) - by two or three years - on first marriage.

| Marriage          |            |           |            |            |            |                     |           |             |           |           |          |
|-------------------|------------|-----------|------------|------------|------------|---------------------|-----------|-------------|-----------|-----------|----------|
|                   | Men        | Unmarried |            | Married    |            | Age at 1st marriage |           |             | m 1       | m 2       | m3       |
|                   | no         | n         | %          | No         | %          | min                 | max       | ave         |           |           |          |
| Rectors           | 40         | 6         | 15%        | 34         | 85%        | 21                  | 45        | 29.3        | 24        | 9         | 1        |
| Vicars            | 42         | 5         | 12%        | 37         | 88%        | 22                  | 47        | 29.9        | 32        | 5         |          |
| Parochial Curates | 62         | 17        | 27%        | 45         | 73%        | 23                  | 55        | 32.1        | 38        | 6         | 1        |
| <b>Total</b>      | <b>144</b> | <b>28</b> | <b>19%</b> | <b>116</b> | <b>81%</b> | <b>21</b>           | <b>55</b> | <b>30.6</b> | <b>94</b> | <b>20</b> | <b>2</b> |

## L2 Children

Of the 116 men known to have married twelve are not known to have had children. There were then 104 men known to have had families. The tables below show their *discovered*<sup>103</sup> children. The rectors had noticeably larger families than the vicars and parochial curates. Of the fathers of the eight largest families<sup>104</sup> (ten or more children) five were rectors and three were parochial curates (all noticed below). Many other parochial curates had much smaller families with a large number (9) only having one child of record. Overall numbers of boys and girls were very even. Of the 491 children 244 (49.7%) were boys whilst 247 (50.3%) were girls<sup>105</sup>. Rectors had 2 more sons than daughters and parochial curates 7 more sons than daughters whilst vicars had 12 more daughters than sons.

| Children          |            |            |            |            |            |
|-------------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|
| Type & No         |            | Boys       | Girls      | All        | Average    |
| Rectors           | 32         | 98         | 96         | 194        | 6.1        |
| Vicars            | 34         | 70         | 82         | 152        | 4.5        |
| Parochial curates | 38         | 76         | 69         | 145        | 3.8        |
| <b>Total</b>      | <b>104</b> | <b>244</b> | <b>247</b> | <b>491</b> | <b>4.7</b> |

| Children          |            |             |           |           |          |           |           |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |  |
|-------------------|------------|-------------|-----------|-----------|----------|-----------|-----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|--|
| Type & No         |            | Family size |           |           |          |           |           |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |          |  |
|                   |            | 1           | 2         | 3         | 4        | 5         | 6         | 7        | 8        | 9        | 10       | 11       | 12       | 13       | 14       |  |
| Rectors           | 32         | 2           | 3         | 5         | 2        | 4         | 4         | 1        | 3        | 3        | 1        | 1        | 0        | 2        | 1        |  |
| Vicars            | 34         | 2           | 8         | 4         | 4        | 4         | 6         | 2        | 0        | 4        | 0        | 0        | 0        | 0        | 0        |  |
| Parochial curates | 38         | 9           | 6         | 8         | 1        | 4         | 4         | 3        | 0        | 0        | 2        | 1        | 0        | 0        | 0        |  |
| <b>Total</b>      | <b>104</b> | <b>13</b>   | <b>17</b> | <b>17</b> | <b>7</b> | <b>12</b> | <b>14</b> | <b>6</b> | <b>3</b> | <b>7</b> | <b>3</b> | <b>2</b> | <b>0</b> | <b>2</b> | <b>1</b> |  |

The fathers of the eight largest families were:

(14)

Thomas Dicken (rector of Weston-under-Lizard) c1635-1708 ... married about 1659 to Elizabeth (d ?1684) (probably dau of Thomas Lochard of Wollerton in Hodnet, Salop gentleman....-1684) by whom he had 10 sons and 4 daughters. Maintaining his large family may have depleted his finances.

(13)

Richard Harrison M.A. (rector of Blithfield & vicar of Lichfield St Mary) c1611-1676 ... Harrison married about 1641 Elizabeth (probably Elizabeth Beardsley (b 1620) daughter of Richard Beardsley of Lichfield) by whom he had 7 sons and 6 daughters.

Nicholas Paston B.A. (rector of Kingswinford) c1599-1669 ... married first on 25 Nov 1628 at Kingswinford to Jane Tymins by whom he had 8 sons and 5 daughters. He married second on 24 Jun 1659 at Kingswinford to a widow Margaret (no known children).

(11)

<sup>103</sup> There will doubtless be other children of whom no record has been discovered.

<sup>104</sup> Some were by two wives.

<sup>105</sup> Historically it is said that at birth children are 51% boys and 49% girls or a ratio of 104:100.

John Kelsall (parochial curate of Rushton) 1637-1687 ... married first about 22 Oct 1667 to Mary Gibson c1642-1675 by whom he had 2 sons and 3 daughters. He married second on 30 Sep 1676 at Nottingham to Jane Hall by whom he had 3 sons and 3 daughters.

Peter Spendelow B.A. (rector of Norbury) 1639-1712 ... married first about Jul 1662 to Alice Shelley c1642-1678 by whom he had five sons and three daughters. He married second about 1684 to Ann by whom he had 2 sons and 1 daughter.

(10)

Thomas Adams B.A. (parochial curate of Trentham) 1602-1667... married on 20 Jan 1628.9 at Trentham to Ellen Walter by whom he had 7 sons and 3 daughters.

Francis Coke M.A. (rector of Yoxall) 1598-1682 ... married about 1637 to Margaret Evans (d 1694) of Wiltshire by whom he had 5 sons and 5 daughters.

Jonathan Newey B.A. (parochial curate of Kinver) ?1637-1716 ... married about 1663 to Mary (d ?1719) by whom he had 2 sons and 8 daughters.

---

## *N Appendices*

---

### **N1648 The *Staffordshire testimony* (Jul 1648)**

The *Staffordshire testimony* was sent up to London in Jul 1648<sup>106</sup>.

*A testimony of the ministers in the county of Stafford to the trueth of Jesus Christ, and to the Solemn league and covenant, as also against the errours, heresies, and blasphemies of these times, and the toleration of them. Sent up to the ministers within the province of London, subscribers of the first testimony.* London, printed by John Macock, for George Calvert, at the sign of the half-moon in Watlingstreet, near Austine's gate (1648) [Imprimatur James Cranford. July 14. 1648]

A testimonie of the ministers in the county of Stafford to the trueth of Jesus Christ, and to the Solemn league and covenant.

[Preamble] Having seriously read the testimony to the trueth of Jesus Christ, and to the Solemn league and covenant, as also against the sundry blasphemies, heresies, and errors of these times, which the ministers of the province of London have put forth to publike view, and that in such a juncture of time, wherein blasphemous heresies, and dangerous schisms did much abound; the patrons of them proudly insulting, and industriously acting for a toleration of them, we rejoyced much in it, and blessed god for their holy boldness, and religious zeal in this common cause; and since divers other provinces have published their pious testimonies to the truth, and their abhorrency of the spreading errors; lest we the ministers of the gospel of Jesus Christ in the county of Stafford, should lie under the imputation of betraying the common faith, through our silence and neglect of concurrence with our brethren, having the same engagements lying upon us, as upon them; we being ministers of the gospel, having lifted up our hand to the most high god; having humbled our souls in that solemn day appointed by the authority of parliament, tendering the welfare of our peoples souls: and lastly, lest that the diligence of the adversaries of the truth, in promoting their pernicious doctrines both by their tongues and pens should condemn our negligence. We therefore, whose names are hereunto subscribed, do declare and testifie to all the churches of christ, to all our brethren in the ministry, and to all that unfainedly love the truth of Jesus Christ.

[§1] First, that the sound and elaborate confession of faith [the *Westminster confession of faith*], which the Assembly of divines [the *Westminster assembly*] (convened by authority of parliament,) have presented to the honorable houses, is so consonant to the truth contained in the scriptures, that we do give our full consent unto the whole, and to each part thereof.

[§2] Secondly, that we do from our very souls abhor, all the errors, which (to the provoking of god to wrath against this kingdom, to the great shame of this church, once famous for the maintenance of the truth, and to the grief of all the godly) are lately sprung up grown high, and spread far amongst us, as antiscriturism, socinianism, anabaptism, arminianism, antinomianism, quakerism, erastianism, and whatsoever is contrary to sound doctrine.

[§3] Thirdly, that an universal toleration so much pleaded for, and earnestly desired by the sectaries is most sinful, destructive, both to truth and godliness, and in its own nature the mother of all confusion, both in church and state; wherefore we cannot but bless god, that he hath stirred up the honorable houses of parliament to publish an ordinance for the punishing of divers heresies, and gross errors; praying, that all magistrates in their several places would be faithful and diligent in the execution of the said ordinance.

[§4] Fourthly, because there cannot be a better damm to prevent the overflowing of all blasphemies, heresies, errors, schisms, and prophanness, then such a form of church-government which is agreeable to the word of god. We declare, that we are so fully convinced that that form of church-government tendred by the assembly to the honorable houses of parliament, for their civil sanction is so agreeable to the word of god, that we can and shall readily subject our selves unto it, when it shall please god to stir up the hearts of those in whose power it is to authorize the same. And because there are some who are of eminent worth, and piety dissenting from us in this particular; we heartily desire, that there may be a sweet accommodation between us and them, which we conceive would be feasible, did they abate of their love to their yet unproved opinion: and had they an higher esteem of peace and unity; especially since they cannot be ignorant, how god hath blasted their congregational way, with sects, schisms, separations; and subseparations, to their shame, our grief, and the woful disturbance of the whole kingdom.

[§5] Fifthly, and lastly, sithence god hath visited persons and nations with exemplary judgments for covenant-breaking, which we also in this kingdom may justly fear, because of our guiltiness in that respect; the Solemn league and covenant being not only violated by most, but decryed by some, and unworthily compared to an almanack out of date; by which means some in Scotland take advantage to pretend a just ground of waging war against us, (which god in his mercy avert;) we therefore declare, that it is as obligatory upon us now, as at the first taking of the same, and are resolved through gods gracious assistance to endeavour a sincere observance of it in all particulars all the days of our lives; we knowing that it is not in the

---

<sup>106</sup> The exact date is given in various sources as 18, 19 or 28 Jul.



power of any to absolve us from it, or to impose any other sense than what is in the plain and literal expression of it. And we hope god will enable us to be as ready to witness a good confession of the truth, being thereunto called, with our dearest blood, as now to profess it by the signing of this with our hands.

John Taylor Minister of Gods Word at Checkley; Nicholas Paston Pastor of Kingswinford; Ithiel Smart Minister of Gods Word at Womborne; Thomas Burdall Minister of Gods Word at Walsall; Joseph Sounde Minister of Gods Word; John Jackson Pastor of Madely; Robert Dowley Minister of Gods Word at Elford; George Crosse Pastor of Clifton Camville; William Brooks Assistant to the Pastor of Clifton Camville; Richard Bell Minister of Gods Word in Stafford; Sampson Newton Minister of Chebsey; Thomas Lightfoote Pastor of Uttoxator; Thomas Allsop Minister of the Gospel at Chedle; William Langley Minister of the Gospel at Elaston; Deliverance Phynihouse Minister of Gods Word at Leigh; John Smith Minister of Audley; Alexand Howe Rector de Dreycott en lee Moores; Zachariah Crofton Minister of Newcastle Underline; Isaac Keeling Minister of Gods Word at Wolstanton; Charles Winne Minister of the Gospel at Penne; Edward Barton Minister of the Gospel at Wodensbury; Richard Bourne Minister of Gods Word at Cannocke; John Bould Pastor of Alrewas; Philip Sharp Preacher of Gods Word at Bromley Regis; Roger Lynch Minister of Gods Word at Norton Iuxta Cannock; Edward Nevill Minister of Gods Word at Standon; Nathaniel Hinde Minister of Gods Word at Penckridg; John Dolman Minister of Jesus Christ at Brewood; William Jennings Minist of Gods Word at Church-Eaton; Henry Stubbe Rector of Bloore; Francis Bowyer Minister of Leek; Ro Ward Minister of Horton; Christopher Turnor de Grindon; Gawin Hamilton Minister of Alstonfield; Thomas Mounteneys Minister of Ilam; John Bowyer Minister of Biddulph; Francis Stone School-master at Walsall; Samuel Frankland School-master at Lichfeild

### N1653 The "Worcestershire association" (1653-?1660)<sup>107</sup>

The "Worcestershire association" of ministers was formed by Richard Baxter before 2 May 1653<sup>108</sup>. Its last meetings were likely convened in early 1660.

Of its membership Baxter later writes in *Reliquiae Baxterianae* (1686) p90:

Another of my great Advantages was, the true Worth and Unanimity the honest Ministers of the Country round about us, who associated in a way Concord with us: Their Preaching was powerful and sober; their Spirits peaceable and meek, disowning the Treasons and Iniquities of the times as well as we; they were wholly addicted to the winning of Souls; self-denying and of most blameless Lives; Evil spoken of by no Sober Men but greatly beloved by their own People, and all that knew them adhering; to no Faction; neither Episcopal, Presbyterian nor Independent, as to Parties; but desiring Union. and loving that which is good in all.

These meeting weekly at our Lecture, and monthly at our Disputation, constrained a Reverence in the People to their Worth and Unity, and consequently furthered my Work, such were .... [list includes ] ... Mr Andrew Trisham Minister of Bridgnorth; Mr Tho. Baldwin Minister of Clent; Mr Wilsby of Womborne; Mr John Reignolds of Wolverhampton; Mr Joseph Rocke of Rowley; Mr Humphrey Waldern of Broome; Mr J. Nott of Sheriff hales

The terms of association - the "Worcestershire agreement" - were published in two parts. *Christian concord, or the agreement of the associated pastors and churches of Worcestershire ... with Richard Baxter's explication and defence of it* on 10 Jul 1653 and *An explication of some passages in the foregoing propositions ... by Richard Baxter* on 22 Jul 1653.

These printed books do not give the names of the signatories<sup>109</sup>. However two manuscript agreements of 1653 [WA1653]<sup>110</sup> and 1654 [WA1654]<sup>111</sup> survive. WA1653 has 18 signatories. WA1654 has 20 signatories of which 12 signed the previous year and eight are new names. Two Staffordshire men appear in these lists:

**Andreas Tristram pastor Ecclesiae de Clent, Samuel Smith de Kinver**

A third list of signatories of 1655 [WA1655] was published in Richard Baxter *The Agreement of divers ministers of Christ in the county of Worcester, and some adjacent parts ...*<sup>112</sup> (1656) p14-6. This list has 43 signatories (below) of which 20 men (asterixed) had previously signed and 23 are new names.

¶ Richard Baxter, Teacher of the Church at Kidderminster; ¶ John Boraston Pastor of Ribford, and Bewdly; Richard Eades Pastor of Beckford Gloucestershire; ¶ Charles Nott Minister of Shelsly; James Warwick Minister at Hanley Castle; Thomas Eavans Minister at Welland; ¶ Thomas Wright Teacher at Hartlebury; **John Nott Teacher at Sheriff Hales Staffordshire**; ¶ Henry Oasland Teacher of the Church at Bewdly; John Hill Minister at Clifton upon Teame; ¶ Thomas Baldwin Minister at Wolverley; ¶ Richard Wolley Minister at Salwarp; John Freeston Minister at Hampton Lovet; ¶ Richard Sergeant Preacher at Kidderminster; ¶ Andrew Tristram Pastor of the Church at Clent; Thomas Bromwich Minister at Kemsey; Thomas Franck Teacher at Nanton Beachamp; John Taylor Minister at Dudley; ¶ William Spicer Minister of Stone; **Humphry Waldern Minister of Broom**; Samuel Bowater Rector of Astley; Benjamin Baxter Minister at Opton upon Severn; William Lole

<sup>107</sup> This account relies heavily on Geoffrey F. Nuttall "The Worcestershire association: its membership" in *The journal of ecclesiastical history. Volume one* (1950) and Shaw (1900) II p454-5.

<sup>108</sup> Baxter signed with this date in *An explication of some passages in the foregoing propositions*.

<sup>109</sup> The list in Shaw (1900) II p454-5 contains 57 names (three repeated - Baldwin(e), Wolley/Wolly and Trusteram/Trisham) but omits four of the Staffordshire men (Bromwich, Hinks, Kimberley and Rock)

<sup>110</sup> Baxter MS 59.10.165

<sup>111</sup> Baxter MS 59.13.213

<sup>112</sup> The full title reads: *The Agreement of divers ministers of Christ in the county of Worcester, and some adjacent parts, for catechizing or personal instructing all in their parishes, that will consent thereunto. Containing I. The articles of our agreement. II. An exhortation to the people to submit to this necessary work. III. The profession of faith, and catechism, which we desire them first to learn.* London.: Printed by R.W. for Nevil Simmons bookseller at Kidderminster, and are to be sold there by him, and at London by William Roybould, at the Vnicorn in Pauls Church-yard, 1656.

Minister at Pyrton; Thomas Francis Minister at Doderhil; Thomas Jackman Minister at Burrough; William Durham Pastor of Tredington; ¶ Thomas Easton Pastor of Batesford Gloucestershire; ¶ Giles Collier Pastor of the Church at Blockly; ¶ George Hopkins Ministers of the Gospel at Evesham; ¶ Thomas Matthew Ministers of the Gospel at Evesham; ¶ John Dolphin Pastor of the Church at Honniborn; ¶ Joseph Trebel Pastor at Church Lench; ¶ William Willes Preacher at Littleton; ¶ Richard Beeston Preacher of the Gospel at Breedon; William Kimberly Minister at Ridmarley; Joseph Baker Preachers of the Gospel in the City of Worcester; Richard Fincher Preachers of the Gospel in the City of Worcester; John Wilmot Preacher at Parshore; Francis Hyat Minister at Eckington; Robert Brown Minister at White-Lady Aston; ¶ Jarvis Bryan Pastor of the Church at Old Swinford and Sturbridge; John Dedicot Preacher at Abbotsley; ¶ Richard Dowly Minister of Stoke Pryor

Later in 1656 a second edition of Baxter's *The Agreement of divers ministers of Christ in the county of Worcester...* was published and this list of 59 signatories [WA1656] adds 16 names which include four Staffordshire men:

**Josiah Rock Minister at Rowly<sup>113</sup>, Lancelot Bromwich Preacher at Enfield, Roger Kimberly Minister at Kinver and Richard Hinks Minister at Tipton**

As late as 1696 another list [RB] of signatories appears in Richard Baxter *Reliquiae Baxterianae* ... This adds eight new men amongst whom:

**Mr Tho Baldwin Minister of Clent; Mr Wilsby of Womborne and Mr John Reignolds of Wolverhampton**

These lists of signatories contain a total of 72 names not all contemporary. Nuttall comments:

From a survey of the membership as a whole the breadth of the movement also appears, ... Geographically, the Association covered Worcestershire fairly generally, from Old Swinford and the island of Dudley in the North to Redmarley D'Abitot and the island of Blockley (now in Glos.) in the South, and from Church Honeybourne and the island of Tredington (now in Warws.) in the East to Shelsley Beauchamp and Clifton-upon-Teme in the West. The names added to the second edition of *The Agreement* point to the increasing attraction exerted by the Association upon ministers of parishes in the counties marching with Worcestershire; but names from Staffordshire and Gloucestershire are already included among the signatories to the second MS. Agreement. The one Oxfordshire parish which occurs, Bucknell, is curious ...

### **Staffordshire members**

Eleven of the 72 signatories (below) were Staffordshire clergymen from eight parishes. Clent and Broom were in a detached portion of Staffordshire lying in Worcestershire and in Worcester diocese. Kinver and Rowley Regis bordered on Worcestershire whilst Enville, Tipton, Wombourn & Trysull and Wolverhampton were close by. Only Sheriff Hales, on the border with Shropshire, was some distance (say 25 miles north) of Worcestershire.

(1653-6) Andrew Tristram (presbyterian minister of Clent) ?1628-1682 (deprived, 1662, from Bridgnorth, Salop)

(1654) Samuel Smith (compliant minister of Kinver) c1596-.... (?dead)

(early 1656) John Nott (presbyterian minister of Sheriff Hales) 1625-1702 (deprived, 1662)

(early 1656) Humphrey Waldron (presbyterian minister of Broom) 1633-1688 (deprived, 1662)

(late 1656) Lancelot Bromwich (presbyterian minister of Enville) 1627-1681 (conformed, 1662)

(late 1656) Richard Hincks (presbyterian minister of Tipton) 1622-1683 (deprived, 1662)

(late 1656) Roger Kimberley (presbyterian minister of Kinver) 1631-1658 (dead)

(late 1656) Josiah Rocke (presbyterian minister of Rowley Regis) 1610-.... (deprived, 1662, from Saundby Notts)

(?date) Thomas Baldwin (presbyterian minister of Clent) c1628-1701 (deprived, 1662)

(?date) John Reynolds (presbyterian minister of Wolverhampton) 1632-1683 (vol. resigned, 1660)

(?date) Thomas Willesby (presbyterian minister of Wombourn) 1618-1682 (deprived, 1662)

No similar association was formed in Staffordshire. Matthews comments<sup>114</sup>:

"Our county never attained to an Association of its own, though the matter was mooted. In August, 1658, Michael Edge [Michael Edge M.A. (vicar of Uttoxeter) 1634-1683], who had succeeded Thomas Lightfoot at Uttoxeter, wrote to Baxter, "God hath awakened the ministers of these parts to attempt such a work, i.e., an association; what they have done yet is but an embryo; something they have consulted of to reform their congregations of ignorance and scandal." He asks Baxter to advise them how best to proceed, "it is not my single desire, but would satisfy my brethren much and was much desired by Mr. Taylor of Checkley." Baxter replied, and there the matter ended so far as we know.

<sup>113</sup> On 10 Sep 1656 he was admitted to Saundby, Notts.

<sup>114</sup> Matthews (1924) p28 quoting Baxter MS i 106

### **N1658 Account of tenths (Staffordshire) (25th December 1657 to 25th December 1658)**

The account of Lawrence Steele, treasurer to the trustees for ministers' maintenance and other pious uses of moneys received of sundry the receivers of the annual tenths of the clergy in the several counties of England and Wales, of the particular incumbents for their respective tenths: and also of money received by him for first fruits due within the time of the present accompt, viz., 1657, december 25, to 1658, december 25, and of the disbursing thereof.<sup>115</sup>

#### **Charge**

Moneys received of the receivers of the annual tenths of the clergy, Viz:-  
James Hunt ... for Chester, Derby and Stafford £230/11/2¼

#### **Discharge**

Sundry augmentations paid by this accomptant unto the several ministers of the several parishes and places hereafter particularly mentioned (over and above the moneys paid unto sundry of the said ministers for their increase of maintenance by the several receivers of the first fruits and tenths in the said several counties) in pursuance of several orders of the aforesaid Trustees for maintenance of ministers.

#### **Stafford[shire]<sup>116</sup>**

(1659) Ralph Hall, minister of Newcastle (6 months to 1658-59, Feb 12) £25 [Shaw (1900) II p594-5, augmentations]  
(1659) Thomas Badland of Willenhall (6 months to 1659, March 25) £10 [Shaw (1900) II p594-5, augmentations]  
(1659) Thomas Bowyer of Charnes (same) [6 months to 1659, March 25] £10 [Shaw (1900) II p594-5, augmentations]  
(1659) William Fincher of Wednesbury (1¼ years to same date) [1659, March 25] £37/10 [Shaw (1900) II p594-5, augmentations]  
(1659) Richard Hilton of West Bromwich (6 months to 1659, March 25) £10 [Shaw (1900) II p594-5, augmentations]  
(1659) Richard Hinkes of Typton (three months to same date) [1659, March 25] £2/10 [Shaw (1900) II p594-5, augmentations]

---

<sup>115</sup> Shaw (1900) II p582 on, quoting Record Office, Audit Office, Declared Accounts. Bundle 2239, Roll 1. None of these men were *cohort* members.

<sup>116</sup> Shaw (1900) II p594-5

---

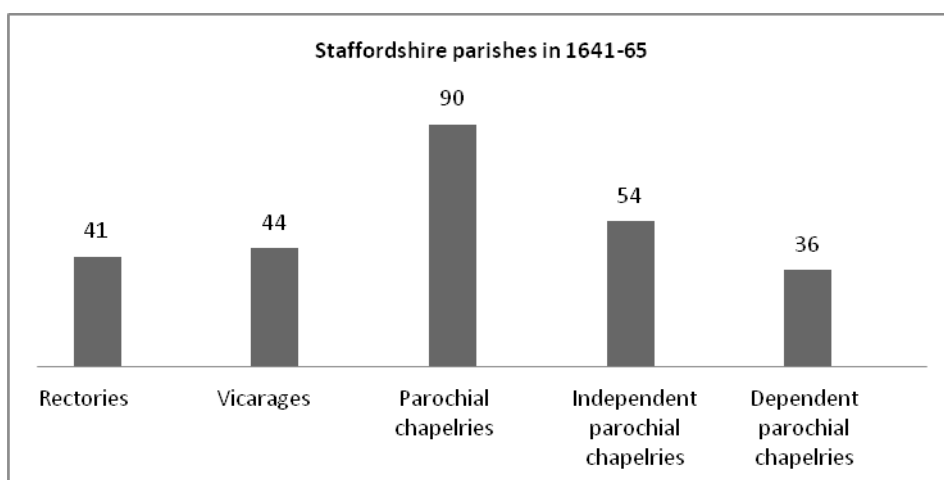
## ***P Staffordshire parish organisation***

---

### **P1 Parishes**

In the period 1641-65 the county may be considered<sup>117</sup> to have been divided into 175 parishes<sup>118</sup>. All lay in the archdeaconry of Stafford within the diocese of Lichfield - except Clent and Rowley Regis which lay in the diocese of Worcester. Some parishes also included parts of neighbouring counties such as Burton-upon-Trent (partly in Derbyshire), Harborne and Tamworth (both partly in Warwickshire) and Sheriff Hales (partly in Shropshire). Many parishes contained several townships. Some parishes had detached parts within neighbours. In addition there were some non-parochial areas. Lichfield consisted of three parishes (St Chad, St Mary & St Michael) whilst Stafford consisted of two (St Chad & St Mary).

The parishes might be rectories (41), vicarages (44) or parochial chapelries (90) - of which - independent parochial chapelries (54) and dependent parochial chapelries (36).



During the *presbyterian intrusion 1640/1660* the incumbent of a parish was normally styled "minister". In this account men previously ordained as anglicans are styled *compliant* ministers - the remainder are styled presbyterian ministers. In this period the legal or prevailing *status* of each parish as rectory, vicarage or parochial chapelry might have been subject to change. In particular the status or even the *existence* of some parochial curacies is often undiscovered<sup>119</sup>.

### **P2 Parish values**

#### **P2.2 Parish values - rectories**

Record survives<sup>120</sup> of the value in 1665 of 28 of the 41 rectories. Tatenhill was the most valuable (£140) whilst Bramshall (£20) was the least valuable. The average value was £63. The parish of Broom lay in Worcester diocese. Creswell was a sinecure rectory. The rector of Stafford St Mary was also (plurally) the rector of Tixall.

#### **Rectories - value in 1665**

---

<sup>117</sup> Rectories and vicarages are readily identified as parishes whilst the precise status of some parochial chapelries is unclear.

<sup>118</sup> See §P1 for their definition. They are all listed in Part 3 - A parish gazetteer together with the clergyman then in charge (unless vacant).

<sup>119</sup> Some parochial chapels were originally built as chapels-of-ease and some declined to chapels-of-ease. Occasionally chapels fell out of use altogether. Record of the precise status of curates - parochial or stipendiary - is often undiscovered and consequently so is the precise status of the church they served. In the period 1640/1660 Trysull appears to have been a chapel-of-ease to Wombourn and in this work is considered to be vacant.

<sup>120</sup> CCED

| £140-£60         |           | £60-£20               |           | Value unknown       |
|------------------|-----------|-----------------------|-----------|---------------------|
| Tatenhill        | 140       | Leigh                 | 55        | Aldridge            |
| Handsworth       | 120       | Cheadle               | 50        | Blithfield          |
| Enville          | 100       | Standon               | 50        | Broom (Worcs dioc.) |
| Kingswinford     | 100       | Draycott-in-the-Moors | 45        | Clifton Campville   |
| Stoke-upon-Trent | 100       | Haughton              | 42        | Creswell (sinecure) |
| Rolleston        | 90        | Ashley                | 40        | Drayton Bassett     |
| Church Eaton     | 80        | Blore Ray             | 40        | Himley              |
| Elford           | 75        | Norbury               | 40        | Kingsley            |
| Checkley         | 70        | Weston-under-Lizard   | 30        | Mavesyn Ridware     |
| Yoxall           | 66.6<br>6 | Darlaston             | 26.6<br>6 | Mucklestone         |
| Blymhill         | 60        | Ingestre              | 24        | Stafford St Mary    |
| Colton           | 60        | Bramshall             | 20        | Thorpe Constantine  |
| Forton           | 60        |                       |           | Tixall              |
| Grindon          | 60        |                       |           |                     |
| Hamstall Ridware | 60        |                       |           |                     |
| Swynnerton       | 60        |                       |           |                     |

### P2.3 Parish values - vicarages

Record survives<sup>121</sup> of the value in 1665 of 20 of the 44 vicarages. Ilam was the most valuable (£50) whilst Chebsey (£5) was the least valuable. The average value was £27. The parish of Clent lay in Worcester diocese. The status of Wolverhampton is uncertain. The rector of Blithfield was also (plurally) the vicar of Lichfield St Mary and the rector of Drayton Bassett was also (plurally) the vicar of Longdon.

| Vicarages - value in 1665 |           |           |        |                     |                   |
|---------------------------|-----------|-----------|--------|---------------------|-------------------|
| £50-£25                   |           | £20-£5    |        | Value unknown       |                   |
| Ilam                      | 50        | Alton     | 2<br>0 | Abbots Bromley      | Lichfield St Mary |
| Sheriff Hales             | 45        | Bushbury  | 2<br>0 | Alrewas             | Longdon           |
| Harborne                  | 40        | Ellastone | 2<br>0 | Alstonfield         | Madeley           |
| Wolstanton                | 40        | Penn      | 2<br>0 | Biddulph            | Milwich           |
| Wombourn                  | 40        | Uttoxeter | 2<br>0 | Bradley             | Pattingham        |
| Dilhorne                  | 35        | Audley    | 1<br>2 | Brewood             | Penkridge         |
| Mayfield                  | 30        | Leek      | 1<br>2 | Caverswall          | Rugeley           |
| Sandon                    | 30        | Chebsey   | 5      | Clent (Worcs dioc.) | Rushall           |
| Sedgley                   | 30        |           |        | Colwich             | Shenstone         |
| Wednesbury                | 28        |           |        | Eccleshall          | Tutbury           |
| Lapley                    | 26.1<br>7 |           |        | Hanbury             | Walsall           |
| Seighford                 | 25        |           |        | High Offley         | Wolverhampton     |

### P2.4 Parish values - parochial chapelries

Record survives<sup>122</sup> of the value in 1665 of only one of the 90 parochial chapelries. Whitmore was valued at £5.

### P3 Patrons

<sup>121</sup> CCed

<sup>122</sup> CCed

By the 17th century patrons<sup>123</sup> might be: the Crown (P3.2), religious corporations (e.g. a dean & chapter or religious college) (P3.3), religious officers (e.g. a bishop, dean or prebendary) (P3.4), a parochial clergyman (a rector, vicar or parochial curate) (P3.5), lay corporations (e.g. a borough council or university college) (P3.6), lay groups (e.g. freeholders, joint lords of a manor, parishioners or trustees) (P3.7) or lay persons (e.g. a lord of a manor, a man, a widow or an heir) (P3.8) .

If a single act of presentation, a *turn*, was made by the actual patron (the *presentee*) they were styled the *true patron*. However since an advowson could also be granted for a life or lives or leased for a number of turns the actual presentee might be said to be presenting *pro hac vice* (for this turn) on behalf of the true patron.

A vacancy having arisen in a benefice or office presentation was to be made by the patron within six months or the right to present lapsed to the bishop, after another six months it lapsed to the archbishop and after a further six months it lapsed to the crown.

Because of the intricacies of advowsons and presentations it is often unclear who the *actual* patron of a parish was at any particular time.

During *the presbyterian intrusion* (1644/60) the crown, the religious corporations, the holders of higher religious offices and a number of lay persons were or might be deprived of the right to present but this was more complicated to achieve in cases where the advowson had been granted or leased to others.

As of 31 Dec 1665 the type of patron has been discovered for 151 of the 176 Staffordshire parishes leaving 24 not known (NK). They are displayed in the table below.

| Patrons                            |            |           |            |          |           |           |            |            |          |             |
|------------------------------------|------------|-----------|------------|----------|-----------|-----------|------------|------------|----------|-------------|
|                                    | All        | n k       | no .       | Cro wn   | Religious |           |            | Lay        |          |             |
|                                    |            |           |            |          | Cor p.    | High er   | Paroch ial | Cor p.     | Gro up   | Pers on     |
| Rectories                          | 41         | 2         | 39         | 3        | 0         | 0         | 0          | 1          | 3        | 32          |
| Vicarages                          | 44         | 3         | 41         | 4        | 5         | 9         | 0          | 0          | 1        | 22          |
| Parochial chapelries (independent) | 54         | 1<br>9    | 35         | 1        | 4         | 13        | 0          | 1.5        | 3        | 12.5        |
| Parochial chapelries (dependent)   | 36         | 0         | 36         | 0        | 0         | 0         | 36         | 0          | 0        | 0           |
| <b>Total</b>                       | <b>175</b> | <b>24</b> | <b>151</b> | <b>8</b> | <b>9</b>  | <b>22</b> | <b>36</b>  | <b>2.5</b> | <b>7</b> | <b>66.5</b> |

Of the 39 identified rectories - three advowsons were held by the Crown, one by a lay corporation and the remaining 35 by a lay group (3) or person (32).

Of the 41 identified vicarages - four advowsons were held by the Crown, five by religious corporations, nine by religious officers and the remaining 23 by a lay group (1) or person (22).

Of the 35 identified independent parochial chapelries - one advowson was held by the Crown, four by religious corporations, 13 by religious officers, one by a lay corporation, one jointly by a lay corporation and a lay person, and the remaining 15 by a lay group (3) or person (12).

Of the 36 dependent parochial chapelries - all advowsons were (by definition) held by parochial clergymen<sup>124</sup> .

### P3.2 Patrons - the Crown

In 1665 the Crown was the *actual* patron of eight parishes and also had the right to present to any parish when no other presentation had been made within (a *lapse* of) eighteen months. The eight parishes (with dates<sup>125</sup> of *cohort* presentations or appointments) were - the three rectories of Drayton Bassett (29 Oct 1662), Stafford St Mary (11 Sep 1639) and Tatenhill (3 Feb 1662.3) - the four vicarages of Seighford (4 Mar 1661.2), Shenstone (3 Oct 1665), Wednesbury (23 Nov 1664) and Wolverhampton (19 Apr 1661) - and the independent parochial chapelry of Stone ( 18 Jul 1662). The Crown had also presented at Handsworth (? by lapse) on 21 Jun 1661.

Earlier during *the intrusion* it appears that after the execution of Charles I (30 Jan 1649) the *Commissioners of the great seal*<sup>126</sup> and afterwards the *Protector* succeeded to the advowsons that had belonged to the Crown.<sup>127</sup> The *Commissioners of the great seal* presented John Nott to Sheriff Hales on 30 May 1650, Timothy Fox to Drayton Bassett about Jul 1650 and Richard Harrison to

<sup>123</sup> And see §Q5

<sup>124</sup> If the salary of a parochial curate was paid by the incumbent of one of the parishes from which it had been founded then it is in this study styled a dependent parochial chapelry whilst if the salary was paid by any other person or body it may be styled an independent parochial chapelry (see §Q6).

<sup>125</sup> Dates in brackets (...) are approximate dates of *cohort* presentations.

<sup>126</sup> Now see: John P.D. Cooper and James Jago "Picturing parliament: the great seal of the Commonwealth and the House of Commons" in *Antiquaries Journal* (2021) p369-89

<sup>127</sup> SHC 1915 p lxiv

Tettenhall about May 1653 but of these presentations only that at Drayton Bassett was on behalf of the Crown. Oliver Cromwell (Lord Protector) presented William Fincher at Wednesbury about Feb 1654.5 and Noah Bryan at Stafford St Mary about Feb 1656.7. The *Commission for approbation of public preachers* probably appointed both these men and also made appointments at Shenstone on 20 Jul 1655 and Seighford on 29 Aug 1655. Of the men mentioned above only Richard Harrison was a *cohort* member.

### **P3.3 Patrons - religious corporations<sup>128</sup>**

In 1665 the patrons of nine parishes were religious corporations. The dean & chapter of Lichfield were patrons of four vicarages - Chebsey (4 Jul 1642), Dilhorne (26 Sep 1661), Harborne (4 Dec 1663) and Rugeley - and three independent parochial chapelries - Cannock (1663), Chapel Chorlton and Farewell (1665). The dean & chapter of Windsor were patrons of the vicarage of Uttoxeter. Wolverhampton College was patron of the independent parochial chapelry of Bilston.

Earlier during *the intrusion* (1644/60) the dean & chapter of Lichfield had granted or leased the advowsons of Cannock, Chebsey and Rugeley to private persons who were subsequently deprived of them.

(Cannock) On 17 Jun 1646 the committee for plundered ministers granted to an unnamed curate here ... an augmentation of £50 pa out of this impropriate rectory, which had been demised by the dean and chapter of Lichfield to Mr Coleman, papist and delinquent [? John Colman of Cannock, Staffs "gentleman"] [SHC 1915]

(Chebsey) Appointed vicar by the committee for plundered ministers on 1 Oct 1646, ... granted him an augmentation of £40 pa from this Rectory, which had been sequestered from Dr Littleton, delinquent [Sir Walter Littleton Knight (Vicar-General of Lichfield) 1607-1670], farmer thereof under the dean and chapter of Lichfield, as the vicarage was but worth £50 pa. [SHC 1915]

(Rugeley) On 27 Aug 1646 the committee for plundered ministers ordered an augmentation of £50 pa to this vicarage from the tithes of this impropriate rectory, which had been sequestered from Dr Littleton, delinquent [Sir Walter Littleton Knight (Vicar-General of Lichfield) 1607-1670], as its value was but £40 pa. [SHC 1915]

The *Committee for plundered ministers* also made augmentations or grants at Dilhorne, Farewell and Harborne.

(Dilhorne) On 24 Feb 1648.9 the committee for plundered ministers granted him a rent of £4/13/4 that had formerly been reserved to the dean and chapter of Lichfield from this impropriate rectory, as the vicarage was but worth £40 pa. [SHC 1915]

(Farewell) On 10 Nov 1647 the committee for plundered ministers made him a grant of £46 pa from the impropriate rectory of Farewell and Chorley to augment his former stipend of £5/6/8. This was regularly paid until October 1652 when it was increased to £50. [SHC 1915]

(Harborne) On 26 Sep 1646 the committee for plundered ministers granted to an unnamed minister here an augmentation of £50 pa out of the impropriate rectory of Edgbaston, co. Warw., sequestered from Rich Middlemore, delinquent, as the vicarage was but worth £40 pa. [SHC 1915]

At Uttoxeter, which was normally in the patronage of the dean & chapter of Windsor, Michael Edge 1634-1683 was, after presentation by the *Trustees for the maintenance of preaching ministers*, approved by the *Commission for approbation of public preachers* as presbyterian minister on 21 Mar 1658.9.

### **P3.4 Patrons - religious officers<sup>129</sup>**

In 1665 the patrons of 22 parishes - nine vicarages and 13 independent parochial chapelries - were religious officers.

Most men (21) were in Lichfield offices. The bishop of Lichfield *then* John Hacket 1592-1670 was patron of the vicarages of Hanbury (24 Oct 1662) and Penn and the independent parochial chapelry of Gnosall (9 Jul 1661). The dean of Lichfield *then* Thomas Wood c1607-1692<sup>130</sup> was patron of the vicarage of Lichfield St Mary. The prebendary of Alrewas *then* Richard Harrison (rector of Blithfield) c1611-1676 was patron of the vicarage of Alrewas (5 Feb 1662.3) and of the independent parochial chapelries of Edingale (4 Feb 1662.3), Kings Bromley (Aug 1662) and Pipe Ridware (1663). The prebendary of Brewood *then* Thomas Wood (dean of Lichfield) c1607-1692 was patron of the vicarage of Brewood (19 Oct 1664) and the independent parochial chapelry of Adbaston (P3.744). The prebendary of Colwich *then* Alexander Fetherston c1617-1684 was patron of the vicarage of Colwich (Feb 1662.3) The prebendary of Eccleshall *then* James Fleetwood 1603-1683

<sup>128</sup> Dates in brackets (...) are approximate dates of *cohort* presentations.

<sup>129</sup> Dates in brackets (...) are approximate dates of *cohort* presentations.

<sup>130</sup> And see the prebendary of Brewood

was patron of the vicarage of Eccleshall (9 Jul 1662) The prebendary of Hansacre then John Cornelius c1605-1675 was patron of the independent parochial chapelries of Armitage (1663), Hints (?1665) and Norton-under-Cannock. The prebendary of Longdon *then* Gabriel Offley D.D. (rector of Mucklestone) 1611-1683 was patron of the vicarage of Longdon (1638). The prebendary of Offley *then* Nathaniel Williams c1600-P3.769 was patron of the vicarage of High Offley. The prebendary of Pipa Minor *then* Henry Greswold c1628-1700 was patron of the independent parochial chapelries of Stafford St Chad (23 Sep 1661) and Tipton (20 Jan 1662.3). The prebendary of Weeford *then* John Mainwaring D.D. (Rector of Stoke-upon-Trent, Staffs) c1605-1692 was patron of the independent parochial chapelry of Weeford (?1665). The prebendary of Whittington & Baswich *then* Thomas Tudman c1598-1674 was patron of the independent parochial chapelry of Whittington.

The remaining man was the dean of Wolverhampton *then* Bruno Ryves c1595-1677 who was patron of the independent parochial chapelry of Pelsall (7 Aug 1663).

Earlier during *the intrusion* (1644/60) the record of presentations at most of the 22 parishes normally in the patronage of religious officers, in brackets {} below, is not well documented. In Aug 1648 the inhabitants of Tipton {prebendary of Pipa Minor} chose Lemuel Toke c1586-1670 to be their minister:

Anno Domini, 1648, Mr. Lemuel Tuke was chosen minister of Typpon by the Inhabitants ther in the month of August in the Same year. [Tipton printed PR p62]

Oliver Cromwell [? *qua* the *Protector*] presented Henry Bee at Hanbury {bishop of Lichfield} about 10 May 1654 and John Greensmith at Colwich {preb. Colwich} about 31 May 1654 whilst at Tipton the *Trustees for the maintenance of preaching ministers* presented Thomas Bladen at Alrewas {prebendary of Alrewas} on 20 May 1658. The *Committee for plundered ministers* granted augmentations at Norton-under-Cannock {prebendary of Hansacre} in 1646 and at Adbaston {prebendary of Brewood} in 1647.

(Norton-under-Cannock) On 24 Nov 1646 the committee for plundered ministers ordered that an unnamed minister here should have his salary of £10 increased by the following grants, viz. £3/13/4 the rent reserved for the Lichfield vicars choral from land here occupied by widow Birch; 13/4 the amount payable by Mr Fowke to the dean; and £6 from these tithes, sequestered from John Cornelius, the prebendary of Hansacre. [SHC 1915 p198]

(Adbaston) On 12 July 1647 the committee for plundered ministers granted him [Richard Buller c1610-1678] an augmentation of £10/10/0 pa out of the rent reserved for the dean from this impropriate rectory, in addition to the £14 pa which was accustomed to be paid by the farmer thereof and the parsonage house, churchyard, etc, worth £2/10/0 pa. [SHC 1915]

### P3.5 Patrons - parochial clergymen

In 1665 the patrons of the 36 dependent parochial chapelries were all (by definition) parochial clergymen. Some of these men held the advowson of more than one parish so that only twenty clergymen were patrons - of these six were rectors, 11 were vicars and three were parochial curates.

| Patrons of parochial chapelries |              |            |          |                       |   |
|---------------------------------|--------------|------------|----------|-----------------------|---|
| R of Aldridge                   | Richard      | Pretty     |          | Great Barr            | 1 |
| R of Clifton Campville          | John         | Selleck    |          | Harlaston             | 1 |
| R of Grindon                    | Christop her | Turner     |          | Onecote               | 1 |
| R of Stafford St Mary           | Daniel       | Bayley     |          | Marston               | 1 |
| R of Stoke-upon-Trent           | John         | Mainwaring |          | Bagnall               | 5 |
| R of Stoke-upon-Trent           | John         | Mainwaring |          | Bucknall              |   |
| R of Stoke-upon-Trent           | John         | Mainwaring |          | Burslem               |   |
| R of Stoke-upon-Trent           | John         | Mainwaring |          | Norton-in-the-Moors   |   |
| R of Stoke-upon-Trent           | John         | Mainwaring |          | Whitmore              |   |
| R of Tatenhill                  | Thomas       | Masters    |          | Barton-under-Needwood | 2 |
| R of Tatenhill                  | Thomas       | Masters    |          | Wychnor               |   |
| <b>Rectors</b>                  |              |            | <b>6</b> |                       |   |
| V of Alstonfield                | Gawin        | Hamilton   |          | Elkstone              | 3 |
| V of Alstonfield                | Gawin        | Hamilton   |          | Longnor               |   |
| V of Alstonfield                | Gawin        | Hamilton   |          | Warslow               |   |



|                          |           |              |                      |           |
|--------------------------|-----------|--------------|----------------------|-----------|
| V of Audley              | John      | Kelsall      | Talk-on-the-Hill     | 1         |
| V of Clent               | Walter    | Wheeler      | Rowley Regis         | 1         |
| V of Colwich             | Augustine | Schoolecroft | Fradswell            | 1         |
| V of Hanbury             | Peter     | Watkinson    | Marchington          | 2         |
| V of Hanbury             | Peter     | Watkinson    | Newborough           |           |
| V of Leek                | George    | Roades       | Cheddleton           | 5         |
| V of Leek                | George    | Roades       | Horton               |           |
| V of Leek                | George    | Roades       | Ipstones             |           |
| V of Leek                | George    | Roades       | Meerbrook            |           |
| V of Leek                | George    | Roades       | Rushton              |           |
| V of Lichfield St Mary   | Richard   | Harrison     | Lichfield St Chad    | 2         |
| V of Lichfield St Mary   | Richard   | Harrison     | Lichfield St Michael |           |
| V of Mayfield            | John      | Kelsall      | Butterton            | 1         |
| V of Penkridge           | Nathaniel | Hinde        | Dunston              | 3         |
| V of Penkridge           | Nathaniel | Hinde        | Stretton             |           |
| V of Penkridge           | Nathaniel | Hinde        | Shareshill           |           |
| V of Walsall             | Richard   | Bourne       | Bloxwich             | 1         |
| V of Wolstanton          | Isaac     | Keeling      | Keele                | 2         |
| V of Wolstanton          | Isaac     | Keeling      | Newchapel            |           |
| <b>Vicars</b>            |           |              | <b>11</b>            |           |
| PC of Kinver             | Jonathan  | Newey        | Bobbington           | 1         |
| PC of Rocester           | VACANT    | VACANT       | Bradley-in-the-Moors | 1         |
| PC of Stone              | James     | Hancox       | Fulford              | 1         |
| <b>Parochial curates</b> |           |              | <b>3</b>             |           |
| <b>Total</b>             |           |              | <b>20</b>            | <b>36</b> |

### P3.6 Patrons - lay corporations

In 1665 the patrons of two parishes and the joint patron of a third were lay corporations. Trinity College, Cambridge was patron of the rectory of Cheadle (11 Feb 1658.9), Newcastle borough council was patron of the independent parochial chapelry of Newcastle (1663) and Tamworth corporation was the joint patron of the independent parochial chapelry of Tamworth (17 Dec 1663).<sup>131</sup>

### P3.7 Patrons - lay groups

In 1665 the patrons of seven parishes were lay groups. A group of local freeholders were the patron of the independent parochial chapelry of Calton (9 Aug 1658). Joint lords of the manor were patrons of the rectories of Elford (22 Dec 1624), Leigh and Mavesyn Ridware. The parishioners of Kinver were the patron of the independent parochial chapelry of Kinver (Sep 1662). Trustees who had acquired the advowsons of Wombourn and Trysull by a devise in the will (below) of Sir John Wollaston of Aldersgate Ward, London Knight c1584-1658 were patrons of the vicarage of Wombourn (1663) and the independent parochial chapelry of Trysull (1663). The churchwardens of presented at Baswich in 1663.<sup>132</sup>

(15 Apr 1658) I doe hereby give will devise and bequeath unto Alexander Wightwick of Wightwick in the County of Stafford Esquire William Bendy of Shutend Esquire Henry Stone of Walsall Esquire John Birch of Canock Esquire William Pinson of Wolverhampton Gentleman Edward Jorden of Dunnesley Gentleman and William Floyer of Wolverhampton Ironmonger or their heirs and assigns for ever All that the Donation Advowson and Patronage of the Church and Rectory of Womborne and Chappell of Tresall and either of them in the Countie of Stafford and I desire their care to present a learned and painfull preacher honest in life and conversation to the said living as often as it shall become voyd whereby soules may be gayned to Christ And I doe will the three last Survivors shall make choyce of new Trustees to be added to them successively to present to the said Living a fitt Minister qualified as abovesaid as often as the said Church shall become voyd and I give to the said Trustees twentie shillings apeece to buy every of them a ring [Will of Sir John Wollaston of Aldersgate Ward, London Knight c1584-1658, proved PCC 14 May 1658]

<sup>131</sup> Dates in brackets (...) are approximate dates of *cohort* presentations.

<sup>132</sup> Dates in brackets (...) are approximate dates of *cohort* presentations.

### P3.8 Patrons - lay persons

In 1665 the patrons of 66 parishes and the joint patron of another were lay persons. Of the 66 parishes - 32 were rectories, 22 vicarages and 12 independent parochial chapelries. Nineteen men are known to have been lords of the manor of the parish of which they were patron and others might have been. Widows were patrons - Catherine Mosley at Rolleston; Mary Offley at Darlaston, Madeley and Mucklestone; and Rebecca Parkes at Sedgley. Himley and Kingswinford were in the patronage of Humble Ward 1st Baron Ward c1614-1670 *by right of* his wife Frances Dudley *suo jure* 6th Baroness Dudley 1611-1697. Sebright Repington of Amington in Tamworth Esquire c1632-1698 was the joint patron of the independent parochial chapelry of Tamworth (17 Dec 1663).<sup>133</sup>

Earlier during *the intrusion* (1644/60) Oliver Cromwell and Richard Cromwell presented in the six parishes below whose probable (deprived) patron is in brackets {}. All the presentations were probably made *qua* the *Protector* but only those starred \* are known to be.

(Oliver Cromwell) Joseph Sonde at Swynnerton about 24 Apr 1654; Thomas Buxton at Tettenhall about 25 Jul 1655; \*Thomas Bakewell at Rolleston {?Sir Edward Mosley} about 13 May 1657; Thomas Baldwin at Clent about 10 Jun 1657; \*William Southall at Bednall {?Walter Fowler} on 10 May 1658  
(Richard Cromwell) \*Richard Astley at Stowe about 28 Feb 1658.9

---

<sup>133</sup> Dates in brackets (...) are approximate dates of *cohort* presentations.

---

## ***Q Anglican church organisation in the 17C***

---

### **Q1 Church government - anglican**

For religious purposes the country was divided into two provinces under the jurisdiction of the Archbishops of Canterbury and York. Each province was divided into dioceses under the jurisdiction of bishops - each diocese was divided into archdeaconries under the jurisdiction of archdeacons - and each archdeaconry was divided into parishes (see §Q2).

This system was disrupted during the *The presbyterian intrusion* (1644/60) (see §R0).

### **Q2 Parishes - definition**

For religious purposes the country was divided into parishes. A parish<sup>134</sup> was a defined area in the charge of an incumbent who was a clergyman with cure of souls of his parishioners and who had security of tenure. It might be a rectory (served by a rector), a vicarage (served by a vicar) or a parochial chapelry (served by a parochial curate).

### **Q4 Parishes - temporalities**

On first foundation the earliest parishes were (normally) provided with a temporality (i.e. a revenue) which was provided principally by an allocation of tithes, the profits from farming the glebe (i.e. parish lands), oblations (i.e. donations) and other fees. Tithes were a tenth part of the parochial farm produce (or its money value) and were divided into great (or rectorial) tithes levied on cereal crops such as corn and hay and small (or vicarial) tithes levied on non-cereal crops, livestock and wool.

### **Q5 Parishes - patrons, advowsons and presentations**

The patron of a parish was the owner of its advowson. An advowson was the right of presentation (or nomination) of a clergyman to a bishop (or bishopric) for approval of his appointment as rector, vicar or parochial curate of a (vacant) parish.

Normally the founder of a rectory or a vicarage would have been its original patron. Just as the temporality of a parish might pass to a lay rector, appropriator or impropriator so might the advowson. The advowson might also be bought and sold, devised, granted for a life or lives or leased for a number of turns.

When a single act of presentation, a *turn*, was made by the actual patron they were styled the *true* patron but if the turn was made by the patron's representative they were said to be presenting *pro hac vice* (for this turn).

If the owner of an advowson was underage or mentally incompetent then their legal guardian might present on their behalf.

A vacancy having arisen in a benefice or office presentation was to be made within six months or the right to present lapsed to the bishop, after another six months it lapsed to the archbishop and after a further six months it lapsed to the crown.

By the 17th century patrons might have been one of seven different types: (1) the Crown; (2) religious corporations (e.g. a dean & chapter or religious college); (3) religious officers (e.g. a bishop, dean or prebendary); (4) parochial clergymen (a rector, vicar or parochial curate); (5) lay corporations (e.g. a borough council or university college); (6) lay groups (e.g. freeholders, joint lords of a manor, parishioners or trustees) and (7) lay persons (e.g. a single lord of a manor - a man, his widow or his heir)

### **Q6 Parochial clergy - rectors, vicars and parochial curates**

If the temporality was assigned to the incumbent he was styled a *rector*. In other cases the temporality was assigned to a lay person (or persons) who might be styled a *lay rector*, or to a religious corporation styled an *appropriator* or to a lay corporation styled an *impropriator*<sup>135</sup>. Lay rectors, appropriators and impropriators were all responsible for providing a revenue (which included the small tithes) to the incumbent who would then be styled a *vicar*.

In some (often larger) parishes a second church (or, chapel)<sup>136</sup> was built to serve an area often some distance from the parish church. This area might lie in more than one parish. If the chapel was served by a clergyman who had cure of souls and had security of tenure he would be styled a

---

<sup>134</sup> Sometimes the word *benefice* is used to mean parish but it is more often used to refer to the *office* held by a rector, vicar or parochial curate. On other occasions it is used in a more restrictive sense.

<sup>135</sup> The nice distinction between lay rectors, appropriators and impropriators was not always maintained.

<sup>136</sup> Some parochial chapels were originally built as chapels-of-ease and some declined to chapels-of-ease. Occasionally chapels fell out of use altogether. Record of the precise status of curates - parochial or stipendiary - is often undiscovered and consequently so is the precise status of the church they served.

*parochial curate*<sup>137</sup>. The chapel would be styled a parochial church and the area served would become a (new) separate parish - a parochial chapelry. If the salary of a parochial curate was paid by the incumbent of one of the parishes from which it had been founded then it is in this study styled a *dependent* parochial chapelry whilst if the salary was paid by any other person or body it is styled an *independent* parochial chapelry. Typically parochial curates did not directly benefit from the temporality of their foundation church and so did not receive a revenue from tithes.

### **Q7 Parochial clergy - appointments**

The appointment of a rector and a vicar might be completed in four steps. First he had to acquire letters testimonial, second he had to be presented by the patron of the parish to the bishopric for his approval (§Q5); third he had to be instituted by the bishopric and fourth he had to be inducted usually by the archdeacon. However if the bishopric itself was patron of the parish the clergyman was said to be collated - that is simultaneously presented and instituted.

The appointment of a parochial curate involved just two steps. First he had to be presented by the patron of the parish to the bishopric for his approval and second he had to be licensed (by the bishopric).

A few parishes were styled donative. There no presentation, institution or induction took place.

Letters testimonial was a certificate vouching for the probity of a clergyman signed by other (often local) clergymen. Institution was the (spiritual) admission of a clergyman into the cure of souls of his parishioners and was conducted by the bishopric at any convenient place. Induction was the placing of a clergyman in control of and legal possession of (some part of) the temporality of a parish and was conducted by the archdeacon (or other person) on the mandate of the bishopric. Induction normally took place at the parish church when the clergyman had his hand laid on the key of the church door and was caused to toll the bell.

### **Q8 First fruits and tenths**

First fruits (or annates) were moneys equivalent to the annual value of the temporality of a rectory or vicarage and some other religious offices. They were to be paid by a clergyman just once on entering an office.

Tenths were moneys equivalent to a tenth of the annual value of the temporality of a rectory or vicarage. They were collected annually.

Both first fruits and tenths were originally paid to the Pope but by *An act regarding first fruits and tenths* {26 Henry VIII c3} (1534) they were to be paid to the Crown. A further act {32 Henry VIII c45} (1540) established the 'Court of first fruits and tenths' which was to collect on behalf of the Crown. The court was abolished in 1554 when a 'Remembrancer of first fruits and tenths' was appointed. Between 1555 and 1558 first fruits were abolished<sup>138</sup>.

The *Valor ecclesiasticus*<sup>139</sup> of 1535 gave an estimated value for most benefices.

At Kingsley Stubbs apparently paid first fruits twice - on 13 May 1658 on appointment as presbyterian minister and on 4 Jan 1661.2 on appointment as rector.

### **Q9 Parochial clergy - pluralists and joint-holders**

Parochial clergymen who were simultaneously the incumbents of more than one parish might be said to be pluralists or joint-holders. If the parishes concerned were rectories or vicarages the incumbent was said to be a pluralist. An intending pluralist required a licence (or dispensation) for plurality which would be issued by the bishopric. Pluralist parishes were required to be no more than 30 miles apart and the intending pluralist was required to be a graduate with an M.A. degree, be licensed as a preacher, to annually reside for a period in each parish and to appoint an assistant - a stipendiary curate-in-charge.

Canon XLI Licences for pluralitie of benefices limited, and residence enjoyned: No licence or dispensation for the keeping of more benefices with cure then one, shalbe granted to any, but such only as shall be thought very well worthy for his learning, and very well able and sufficient to discharge his dutie, that is, who shall have taken the degree of a master of artes at the least in one of the universities of this realme and bee a publike and sufficient preacher licensed. Provided alwayes that he bee by a good and sufficient caution bound to make his personall residence in each his said benefices for some reasonable time in every yeere: and that the said benefices bee not more then thirtie miles distant asunder: and lastly, that he have under him in the benefice where he doth not reside, a preacher lawfully allowed, that is able sufficiently to teach and instruct the people [*Constitutions and Canons of 1603*]

---

<sup>137</sup> *Queen Anne's bounty Act (1704)* better defined the position of parochial curates who from that date are often styled perpetual curates (serving a perpetual chapelry). A further act of 31 & 32 Victoria c117 (1868) made perpetual curates into vicars when their churches were also authorised for holding marriages.

<sup>138</sup> *Queen Anne's bounty Act 1703* {2 & 3 Anne c 20} (1703) granted in perpetuity the revenues of the first fruits and tenths for the support of the poor clergy of England. In subsequent acts about 3,900 livings under the annual value of £50 were discharged from both levies.

<sup>139</sup> It was printed in six volumes by the Record Commissioners in 1810-34.

If one or both of the parishes concerned was a parochial chapelry then the incumbent might be said to be a joint-holder. In such cases no special licence was required.<sup>140</sup> The incumbent might appoint a stipendiary curate-in-charge of the parish in which he did not reside.

### Q10 Parochial clergy - readers and lay readers

In a few parochial chapelries a reader was also appointed. An unordained reader was styled a lay reader. This office was often held together with that of parochial curate. A reader might publicly read from the bible or other authorised book (but not preach) however his precise function (in this period) is undiscovered.

(1559) [Canterbury orders] That the said Principal Incumbent shall depute in every such Parish committed to his care, one able Minister within Orders of Deacon, if it may be, or else some honest, sober and grave Lay-man, who as a Lector or Reader, shall give his attendance to read the Order of Service appointed. Except that he shall not, being only a Reader, intermeddle with Christening, Marying, or Ministering the Holy Communion, or with any voluntary Preaching or Prophesying; but read the Service of the Day with the Litany and Homily, agreeable as shall be prescribed in the absence of the Principal Pastor, or some one Pastor chanceable coming to that Parish for the time. [John Strype Annals ... (1709) p183]

### Q11 Parochial clergy - stipendiary curates

Incumbents might also appoint assistant clergymen to whom they would pay a stipend (i.e. a salary). They were styled stipendiary curates and did not have cure of souls or security of tenure. They might generally assist or might serve a parish chapel which would be styled a chapel-of-ease. However some stipendiary curates were appointed to serve a parish *on behalf of* an incumbent - either a non-resident pluralist or an incapacitated man. In such cases they were styled a stipendiary curate-in-charge.

### Q12 Anglican ordination

In order to be legally in office on 31 Dec 1665 all parochial clergymen were required to have been anglicanly ordained *deacon*. Further ordination as a *priest* appears to have been a necessary condition for appointment as a vicar<sup>141</sup> or a rector but not as a parochial curate.

The procedures to be followed (below) are set out in two sections of the *The ordination of ministers act {13 Elizabeth c12} (1571)* §3 and §5 and five sections of the *Canon law (1604)* §31-35. They may be summarised thus:

- (1) Ordinations only to take place in the bishop's cathedral (or parish church) during divine service.
- (2) The bishop to examine candidates and to be assisted by at least three qualified men.
- (3) Ordinations only to take place on four appointed Sundays (each following one of the four *Ember weeks*).
- (4) Ordination as deacon and priest on the same day forbidden to ensure that deacons had to serve a trial period of at least several weeks (prior to the next appointed Sunday) before ordination as a priest.
- (5) Candidates must be about to fill a parochial (or other) office in the diocese (or at Oxford or Cambridge)
- (6) Candidates must be aged (22 or) 23 (for deacons) - or 24 (for priests).<sup>142</sup>
- (7) Candidates must either be graduates (of Oxford or Cambridge) or *literate*.
- (8) Candidates from outside the diocese must have *letters dismissory* (unless at Oxford or Cambridge).
- (9) Candidates from outside the diocese must have *letters testimonial*.
- (10) Candidates must subscribe to the *The 39 articles of religion* (1571)

§3. And that no Person shall hereafter be admitted to any Benefice with Cure except he then be of the Age of Three and Twenty Years at the least and a Deacon and shall first have subscribed the said Articles in Presence of the Ordinary and publicly read the same in the Parish Church of that Benefice with Declaration of his unfeigned Assent to the same and that every Person after the End of this Session of Parliament to be admitted to a Benefice with Cure except that within Two Months after his Induction he do publicly read the said Articles [*The 39 articles of religion (1571)*] in the same Church whereof he shall have Cure in the Time of Common Prayer there with Declaration of his unfeigned Assent thereunto and be admitted to minister the Sacraments within One Year after his Induction if he be not so admitted before shall be upon every such Default, *ipso facto*, immediately deprived

§5. And that none shall be made Minister or admitted to preach or administer the Sacraments being under the Age of Four and twenty Years nor unless he first bring to the Bishop of that Diocese from Men known to the Bishop to be of sound Religion a Testimonial both of his honest Life and of his professing the Doctrine expressed in the said Articles nor unless he

<sup>140</sup> The *Pluralities Act (1838)* recites that perpetual curacies [before 1703 known as parochial curacies] had been classed as *offices* which could be held in plurality but then changes their status to benefices which could *not* be held in plurality.

<sup>141</sup> But note Thomas Janns appears to have only been ordained priest in the December following his institution as vicar of Sedgley on 22 Oct 1662.

<sup>142</sup> Deacons were required to be "Three and twenty Years old" and priests "Four and twenty Years compleat". In this period a man might be said to be *aged 23* when in his twenty-fourth year, or, in his twenty-third year. So the style "Four and twenty Years compleat" might be calling for a man to be in his twenty-fifth year.

be able to answer and render to the Ordinary an Account of his Faith in Latin according to the said Articles or have special Gift or Ability to be a Preacher nor shall be admitted to the Order of Deacon or Ministry unless he shall first subscribe to the said Articles [*The 39 articles of religion (1571)*].

**§31. Four Solemn Times appointed for the making of Ministers.**

Forasmuch as the ancient Fathers of the Church, led by Example of the Apostles, appointed Prayers and Fasts to be used at the solemn ordering of Ministers, and to that purpose allotted certain Times, in which only sacred Orders might be given or conferred: We following their holy and religious Example, do constitute and decree; That no Deacons or Ministers be ordained and made, but only upon the Sundays immediately following *Jejunia quatuor temporum*, commonly called Ember-weeks, appointed in ancient Time for Prayer and Fasting (purposely for this Cause at their first Institution) and so continued at this day in the Church of England: And that this be done in the Cathedral or Parish Church where the Bishop resideth, and in the time of Divine Service, in the presence not only of the Archdeacon, but of the Dean and two Prebendaries at the least, or (if they shall happen by any lawful Cause to be let or hindered) in the presence of Four other grave Persons, being Masters of Arts at the least, and allowed for publick Preachers.

**§32. None to be made Deacon and Minister both in one Day.**

The Office of Deacon being a Step or Degree to the Ministry, according to the Judgment of the ancient Fathers, and the Practice of the Primitive Church; We do ordain and appoint, That hereafter no Bishop shall make any Person, of what Qualities or Gifts soever, a Deacon and a Minister both together upon one Day; but that the Order in that behalf prescribed in the Book of making and consecrating Bishops, Priests, and Deacons, be strictly observed. Not that always every Deacon should be kept from the Ministry for a whole Year, when the Bishop shall find good Cause to the contrary; but that there being now four Times appointed in every Year for the Ordination of Deacons and Ministers, there may ever be some time of Trial of their Behaviour in the Office of Deacon, before they be admitted to the Order of Priesthood.

**§33. The Titles of such as are to be made Ministers.**

It hath been long since provided by many Decrees of the ancient Fathers, that none should be admitted either Deacon or Priest, who had not first some certain Place where he might use his Function. According to which Examples we do ordain, That henceforth no Person shall be admitted into sacred Orders, except he shall at that time exhibit to the Bishop of whom he desireth Imposition of Hands, a Presentation of himself to some Ecclesiastical Preferment then void in that Diocese; or shall bring to the said Bishop a true and undoubted Certificate, that either he is provided of some Church within the said Diocese, where he may attend the Cure of Souls, or of some Minister's Place vacant, either in the Cathedral Church of that Diocese, or in some other Collegiate Church therein also situate, where he may execute his Ministry: or that he is a Fellow, or in right as a Fellow, or to be a Conduct or Chaplain in some College in Cambridge or Oxford; or except he be a Master of Arts of five Years standing, that liveth of his own Charge in either of the Universities: or except by the Bishop himself that doth Ordain him Minister, he be shortly after to be admitted either to some Benefice or Curateship then void. And if any Bishop shall admit any Person into the Ministry that hath none of these Titles as is aforesaid, then he shall keep and maintain him with all things necessary, till he do prefer him to some Ecclesiastical Living. And if the said Bishop shall refuse so to do, he shall be suspended by the Archbishop, being assisted with another Bishop, from giving of Orders by the space of a Year.

**§34. The Quality of such as are to be made Ministers.**

No Bishop shall henceforth admit any Person into sacred Orders, which is not of his own Diocese, except he be either of one of the Universities of this Realm, or except he shall bring Letters Dimissory, (so termed) from the Bishop of whose Diocese he is, and desiring to be a Deacon, is Three and twenty Years old, and to be a Priest, Four and twenty Years compleat, and hath taken some Degree of School in either of the said Universities, or at the least, except he be able to yield an Account of his Faith in Latin, according to the Articles of Religion approved in the Synod of the Bishops and Clergy of this Realm, One thousand five hundred sixty and two, and to confirm the same by sufficient Testimonies out of the holy Scriptures: And except moreover, he shall then exhibit Letters Testimonial of his good Life and Conversation, under the Seal of some College in Cambridge or Oxford, where before he remained, or of three or four grave Ministers, together with the Subscription and Testimony of other credible Persons, who have known his Life and Behaviour by the space of Three Years next before.

**§35. The Examination of such as are to be made Ministers.**

The Bishop before he admit any Person to holy Orders, shall diligently examine him in the presence of those Ministers that shall assist him at the Imposition of Hands: And if the said Bishop have any lawful Impediment, he shall cause the said Ministers carefully to examine every such Person so to be Ordained. Provided that they who shall assist the Bishop in Examining and Laying on of Hands, shall be of his Cathedral Church, if they may conveniently be had, or other sufficient Preachers of the same Diocese, to the Number of Three at the least: And if any Bishop or Suffragan shall admit any to sacred Orders, who is not so qualified and examined as before we have ordained; the Archbishop of his Province having notice thereof, and being assisted therein by one Bishop, shall suspend the said Bishop or Suffragan so offending, from making either Deacons or Priests for the space of two Years.

It is clear that in practice some of these procedures and regulations were not followed and some could be circumvented by obtaining a *dispensation*.

In 1660 on the restoration of the anglican church men who had only received presbyterian ordination were additionally required to receive anglican ordination.

---

## ***R Presbyterian church organisation in the 17C (1644/60)***

---

### **R0 *The presbyterian intrusion (1644/60)***

Under *An ordinance regarding the taking of the "Solemn league and covenant"* (5 Feb 1643.4) the episcopacy, that is to say the control of the church by bishops, was abolished. The anglican church was *de jure* (in law) replaced by the presbyterian church as the national church. After the execution of Charles I on 30 Jan 1648.9 presbyterian church government was maintained until shortly after the *restoration* of Charles II. He was proclaimed King on 5 May 1660 and arrived back in the country on 29 May 1660. In this work it is presumed that the anglican church was restored on 1 Jun 1660.

In this study the period of presbyterian church government is styled *the presbyterian intrusion*. Particularly during the duration of the civil war - and to a lesser extent afterwards - anglican authority was still exercised in some parishes but precise details are seldom available.

During the *intrusion* the clergyman in charge of a parish - be it a rectory, vicarage or parochial chapelry - was now styled a *minister* and a stipendiary curate an *assistant minister*. Serving anglican clergymen were permitted to continue in office or to be appointed to new offices. Those who signed the *Solemn league and covenant* continued in their benefices as *compliant* ministers but those who would not sign might be or were removed. Men newly qualified (or ordained) as presbyterian clergyman were styled *presbyterian ministers*.

### **R1 Church government - presbyterian**

During *the presbyterian intrusion* the government of the church was intended to be conducted by four tiers of meetings principally driven from the fourth (bottom) tier of *parochial presbyteries* - senior members and ministers of which might be appointed to a third tier of *presbyterian district classes* (*sing. classis*) - who in turn might appoint members of a second tier of *presbyterian provincial synods* - who in turn might appoint members of the first tier the *presbyterian national assembly*. The system was never fully implemented in England.

### **R2 Parishes - definition**

### **R4 Presbyterian district classes**

During *the presbyterian intrusion* the government of the church was intended to be conducted by four tiers of meetings (see §R1). Individual parishes were to be governed by the fourth and lowest tier of *parochial presbyteries*. Senior members and ministers of these might be appointed to a third tier of *presbyterian district classes* (*sing. classis*).

In Staffordshire no record of any presbyterian meetings has been discovered. In the neighbouring counties of Cheshire, Derbyshire, Warwickshire and Shropshire there was some presbyterian organisation but none has been discovered in Worcestershire.

#### **Cheshire<sup>143</sup>**

In Cheshire there was a classis at Sandbach.

#### **Derbyshire<sup>144</sup>**

In Derbyshire there were classes at Chesterfield and Wirksworth. A minute book of the Wirksworth classis has been published<sup>145</sup> and furnishes details of typical classical ordinations such as that for Richard Chantry (see §R13).

#### **Warwickshire<sup>146</sup>**

---

<sup>143</sup> Shaw writes: CHESHIRE That there was a purely classical organisation in Cheshire in 1648, quite distinct from the later voluntary association in 1653, is proved by the ordination of Henry Newcome at Sandbach on the 22nd of August, 1648 (see Newcome's *Autobiography*, p. ii., Chetham Society, old series, vol. xxvi.). It is quite apparent from Newcome's words that the Sandbach Classis ordained quite regularly. [Shaw II (1900) p373]

<sup>144</sup> Shaw writes: DERBYSHIRE For ordination by the Chesterfield Classis see Calamy, *Account*, pp. 198 (William Bagshaw, the Apostle of the Peak), and 203 (Robert More). Similarly for the Wirksworth Classis see the minutes of that classis, ut supra, p. 29, and Calamy, *ibid.*, pp. 166 (Daniel Shelmardine); 190 (Samuel Ogden); 426 (Samuel Shaw); 745 (Thomas Hill). In the case of the ordination of Richard Swynfen (Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 779), the name of the particular Derbyshire Classis is omitted. [Shaw II (1900) p373-4]

<sup>145</sup> J. Charles Cox (Ed.) "Minute book of the Wirksworth Classis, 1651-1658" in *Journal of the Derbyshire Archaeological Society and Natural History Society Volume II* (1880) p135-222

<sup>146</sup> WARWICKSHIRE: For an ordination by a Classis at Kenilworth see Calamy, *Account*, p. 740. "He was tried and approved by the Presbytery at Killingworth, and ordained by Dr. Grew and Dr. Bryan and others in the parish church of Withybrook."

In Warwickshire there was a classis at Kenilworth.





In Shropshire the county was divided into six classes ... named first classis (which included

Shrewsbury), second, third, fourth, fifth and sixth. No minute books survive<sup>148</sup>.

Details of membership are given in a 1647 book *The Severall Divisions and Persons for*

*Classicall Presbyteries, in the County of Salop*<sup>149</sup> ... which states:

The County of SALOP is divided into Six Classicall Presbyteries ; as followeth, viz:- ... The First Classis to containe [list of parishes]; Ministers fit to bee of the First Classis [list]; Others fit to bee of the First Classis [list] ... Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth ... These severall Divisions and Persons are approved to be Classical Presbyteries in the County of Salop. April 29, 1647 ... E. Manchester. ...

## **R6 Clergymen in office**

Immediately after Feb 1643.4 there were three categories of clergymen the (initially) compliant ministers, the removed and a number of non-office holders. Of the compliant ministers some remained compliant throughout the *intrusion* either in their initial parish or after appointment(s) elsewhere. Of the removed clergymen some never held office during the *intrusion*. Others subsequently took office during the *intrusion* as compliant ministers. Of the non-office holders some never held office during the *intrusion*. Others subsequently took office during the *intrusion* as compliant ministers. During the *intrusion* all the compliant ministers might have served only one parish or have moved to another. And all might later have been removed either from their initial parish or from a later appointment. Some men were removed and re-appointed.

Each individual clergyman will have had his own opinion regarding the merits of the anglican and presbyterian systems and this opinion might of course have changed between 1644 and 1660. Generally there is no means of discovering what opinions a man held unless he wrote down, preached or published them or unless other evidence of his activities survives in parochial or legal records. An exception is in the signatories to the testimonies of 1648 (§G1648).

## **R7 Parochial clergy - appointments**

### **R7.0 Introduction**

Under anglican government the appointment of an ordained clergyman as rector or vicar might be completed in four steps (see §Q7). First he had to acquire letters testimonial, second he had to be presented by the patron of the parish to the bishopric for his approval; third he had to be instituted by the bishopric and fourth he had to be inducted usually by the archdeacon. However if the bishopric itself was patron of the parish the clergyman was said to be collated - that is simultaneously presented and instituted. The appointment of a parochial curate involved just two steps. First he had to be presented by the patron of the parish to the bishopric for his approval and second he had to be licensed by the bishopric.

From the start of the presbyterian intrusion in Feb 1643.4 all diocesan offices were to be abolished and consequently institution, induction and collation would become impossible as would appointment as a parochial curate. All parochial clergymen were now to be styled ministers.

During the intrusion men *were* appointed as parochial clergymen but the exact process involved in the appointment is unclear. The six elements below were sometimes involved:

- §1 Acquisition of a certificate of fitness for the ministry (or certificates)
- §2 Presentation, nomination or recommendation by a patron
- §3 Parishioner request
- §4 Appointment by a person or organisation such as the *Committee for plundered ministers*
- §5 Approval often by the *Commission for approbation of public preachers*
- §6 Physical installation of a man in office and his possession of the parish income.

### **R7.1 Acquisition of a certificate of fitness for the ministry**

A *certificate of fitness for the ministry* had to be signed by local ministers who were personally acquainted with the applicant (see §S1654a2). This certificate apparently took the place of letters testimonial.

### **R7.2 Presentation, nomination or recommendation by a patron**

By the 17th century patrons might have been one of seven different types: (1) the Crown; (2) religious corporations (e.g. a dean & chapter or religious college); (3) religious officers (e.g. a bishop, dean or prebendary); (4) parochial clergymen (a rector, vicar or parochial curate); (5) lay corporations (e.g. a borough council or university college); (6) lay groups (e.g. freeholders, joint lords of a manor, parishioners or trustees) and (7) lay persons (e.g. a single lord of a manor - a man, his widow or his heir) (see §Q5).

At the start of the *intrusion* the rights of (1-3) the Crown, the religious corporations and the religious officers may have passed at first to parliament and later did pass to the *Commissioners of the great seal* and then to the office of *Lord Protector*.

Presentations continued but since they could not be made to the bishopric they must have been made to some other body.

Nominations were made by the *Trustees for maintenance* probably to the *Commission for approbation of public preachers* who are often said to have *approved* the nominations.

### **R7.3 Parishioner request**

Occasionally parishioners or other parish authorities are said to have requested or recommended that ministers be appointed.

### **R7.4 Appointment by a person or organisation such as the *Committee for plundered ministers***

### **R7.5 Approval often by the *Commission for approbation of public preachers***

Institution may have been replaced by *approval* often by the *Commission for approbation of public preachers*, by *appointment* by another body such as the *Committee for plundered ministers* or by *admission*.

### **R7.6 Physical installation of a man in office and his possession of the parish income.**

Induction may have been replaced by the physical *installation* of a man in office and his possession of the parish income.

### **R8 First fruits and tenths**

During the inter-regnum 1649/60 it was intended that first fruits (annates) and tenths<sup>150</sup> be paid to the *Trustees for maintenance*. About 1655 it was estimated that nationally first fruits should

have raised £2,000 but collection was problematical. In 1658 it is said that exactly £2,500 was



collected but this may also have been an estimate.<sup>151</sup>

(Dec ?1655) Revenue of first fruits is casual and cannot be ascertained, yet charged with £2,000 a year, but not so much raised out of the same till of late, whereby the said trustees are run much in debt. But the said receipt being now settled in an orderly way will be, we doubt not, improved to a higher value. [Lambeth MS 974 p307-14 quoted by Shaw (1900) II p234]

(Jan 1656) First Fruits.—The Trustees cannot ascertain the same, they having as yet had no account from Mr. Baker, the former manager thereof, and but newly entered upon it themselves. [Lambeth MS 974 p33-5 quoted by Shaw (1900) II p236]

(22 Oct 1658) First fruits £2,500 [Lambeth MS 985 folio 203 quoted by Shaw (1900) II p235]

## **R12 Presbyterian *qualification* and ordination**

Now by this, if I mistake not, you may perceive that they both [anglicans & presbyterians] agree in ipso regimine Ecclesiastico in the Government it self, considered as it referreth to the Church, that is, all Members therein that are to be governed, though not in the manner, number or qualification of the persons governing; both parties confessing that the power of Ordination, and of Judicature, (so far forth as the keys left by Christ in his Church do extend) is of Divine Institution; and that this power must be exercised or administred in his Church by some; so that, I say, the difference is, whether the exercise or ministration of that power be restrained to certain choice men, or indifferently left to all Presbyters, and their assisting Lay Elders: For none will accuse themselves guilty of so much ignorance and folly, as to affirm, that the decent Ceremonies, and innocent Vestments of the Church as Cross in Baptism, Surpless, Cope &, the like, were practised & imposed, as essential, and inseparably necessary adjuncts to the Government it self: All which, rather then contention for them, should have extended to blood, might, nay would have been, by the condescension of His Majesty, quietly layd aside, needing not the peremptoriness of the sword to silence them. [The loyall covenant, or peace & truth revived (1648) p44]

During the *presbyterian intrusion* (5 Feb 1643.4/1 Jun 1660) the clergyman in charge of a parish - be it a rectory, vicarage or parochial chapelry - was now styled a *minister* and a stipendiary curate an *assistant minister*. Serving anglican clergymen were permitted to continue in office or to be appointed to new offices. Those who signed the *Solemn league and covenant* continued in their benefices as *compliant* ministers but those who would not sign might be or were removed. From 5 Feb 1643.4 men not ordained anglican who were appointed as ministers might be styled *presbyterian* ministers.

However exactly what qualifications men needed to be newly appointed as *presbyterian* ministers is not clear. Certainly such men needed the approval of the body or person that was to pay their salary and also the tacit consent of their parishioners.

On 28 Aug 1646 *An ordinance for the ordination of ministers by the classical presbyteries ...* (further below) set out regulations for *presbyterian* ordination by a classical presbytery (or, classis) - *classical* ordination. Later, probably in 1649, a further act is said to have been passed which allowed for ordination outside a presbytery by five specified ministers - *nonclassical* ordination.

After this Act [?1649] there was another came out called an Act for the propagation of the Gospel, whereby another door was opened to enter into the Ministry by, without Ordination of the Presbytery, and that was by the certificate of five Ministers named (as the examinants and approvers of such men) in the Act. This should be sufficient institution, induction, and orders for any man of what calling or profession soever, to enter upon any Living, and execute the office of a Pastor in that Parochial Congregation. [Anonymous *To Xeifos Tōn Marturōn. Or, a Brief Narration of the Mysteries of State ...* Samuel Brown at The Hague (1651) p97-8]

Many parishes were served by presbyterian ministers who were not university graduates (as

required by the 1646 ordinance) so could (or should<sup>152</sup>) not have been *classically* ordained. After ? 1649 they may have been *nonclassically* ordained but records of such ordinations have not been discovered.

Mention of presbyterian qualification and ordination is made by William Langley writing about 1654 in *The persecuted minister* (1656). In 1651 Langley and John Butler were joint presbyterian ministers of Lichfield St Mary and Langley accused Butler, *inter alia*, of not being ordained although it is unclear if he meant as an anglican or as a classical presbyterian. Langley writes:

... Had you been as carefull to have been ordained, as you were covetous of means, you might not have wanted Ordination. The Committee for the Universities, and the Trustees and Committee for plundered Ministers had your name given them as a Minister, and a Certificate to that purpose; for they never sealed any in any place but such of whom they received testimony that they were Ministers of the Gospel. I wonder by whose means and solicitations those Testimonies and Certificates were procured, who was guilty of these deliberate untruths. Did the Minister subscribe ignorantly? the sin of misinformation was yours; if knowingly, then both equally guilty: how can you free your self from aequivocation and jugling in this kinde? Upon these Certificates you were assigned to a publick Charge, and had the allowance of £150 per annum, preached, baptized, and married. ...

### **R13 Presbyterian *classical* ordination**

The regulations governing *classical* ordination are set out in *An ordinance for the ordination*

*of ministers by the classical presbyteries ...* (28 Aug 1646)<sup>153</sup>. This ordinance consists of a preface and 13 other sections which stipulate regulations for ordination. The principal of these are outlined below:

§1. Applicant to apply to a classis ... to present proof ... that he had taken the covenant ... of his university degree(s) ... of his age ("four and twenty yeares at least") ... of his "life and Conversation"

§2. Classis to examine his spiritual qualification ... "in particular, his faire and direct calling to that place to which he is designed"

§2a. Rules ... matters to be examined ... (2) reading the Hebrew and Greek Testaments, and rendring some portions of them into Latine; ... knowledge and skill in Logick, Phylosophy, and other learning (5) If he hath not before preached in publicke, ... preach a Sermon upon such a place of Scripture as shall be given him (6) frame a Discourse in Latine ... in Divinity ... exhibite to the Presbytery such Theses as expresse the sum thereof, and maintaine a dispute upon them

§3 ... be sent to the Church or other place where he is to serve... there to preach three severall daies, and to converse with the people ... §4 ... members of congregation may signal disapproval

§5 ... ordination to be performed (when possible) in the church where he is to serve ... a fast to be observed ... at least five ministers to ordain ... one shall preach [an ordination sermon]

§6 ... at ordination service applicant to be questioned in the presence of the congregation

§7 ... at one point in the actual ordination "*Here let them impose their hands upon his head*"

§10 ... any place [not] within the bounds of any Classicall Presbytery, be Ordained by that Classis of Presbyters, which he shall addresse himselfe unto, or by five, or any greater number of Ministers of the Word, to be sent from that Presbytery

§11 Records [of ordination] be carefully kept by the Register, to be nominated by the Presbytery

§12 ... all Persons who shall be Ordained Presbyters, according to this Directory, shall be for ever reputed and taken to all intents and purposes for lawfull, and sufficiently authorized Ministers of the Church of England, and as capable of any Ministeriall employement in the Church, with the rights and profits belonging thereunto, as any other Presbyters whatsoever, already Ordained, or hereafter to be Ordained

### **Record of a typical classical ordination**

Below are the relevant extracts from the minutes of the Derbyshire Wirksworth Classis<sup>154</sup> regarding the ordination of Richard Chantry (presbyterian minister of Weeford) c1631-1694. He desired to be ordained a "preaching-presbyter". The procedures described follow closely the regulations outlined above.

(16 Jan 1654.5) Wirksworth Classis. 5 ministers, 4 others. This day Mr Richard Chantrey Bachelour of Arts late student of St. John's Colledge in Cambridge who desireth to be ordained a preaching-presbyter was therefore ordered to preach his approbacon sermon before the Classis at their next meeting the third Teusday in Feb next.

(20 Feb 1654.5) Wirksworth Classis. 4 ministers, 4 others. The said Mr Richard Chantrie (according to former order) preached before the Classis and his sermon being orthodox & edifying, was approved. ...

After, Mr Richard Chantrey aforesaid (in order to his ordinacon) produced a certificate from the neighbouring Ministers that he is orthodox & pious & fit to be employed in preaching the Gospell which was approved. Then he was examined concerning the worke of grace upon his soule, his call to ths Ministrie, his skill in the original tongues & in the Arts, Logick, and Philosophie, likewise of his knowledge in divinitie, in all which the Classis received satisfaction, whereupon he had this Thesis given him *An in hac vita homo possit esse certus de salutae suae eternae certitudine fidei.*

(20 Mar 1654.5) Wirksworth Classis. 5 ministers, 5 others. Mr. Richard Chantrie also exhibited his Thesis & maintained a dispute upon the said question wherein he gave good satisfaction.

(21 Mar 1654.5) Wirksworth Classis. 7 ministers, 7 others. This day Mr Thomas Shelmerdine preached the ordinacon sermon before the congregation assembled in the Parish Church at Wirkesworth which ended the questions were demanded of the aforesaid Mr Anthonie Buxton, Mr Richard Chantrey Mr Humfrey Waldron & Mr Thomas Ford required to be demanded of them by the Ordinance for Ordination of Ministers of the 28 August 1646 who each of them answered unto all the said questions And then were severallie ordained by praier & imposition of hands. The said Mr. Thomas Shelmerdine gave the exhortation concluded with praier and the blessing. After the congregation dismissed the Lres of ordination were signed by the ordainers and delivered to them by the Scribe The severall papers of their Testimonials are in the custodie of the Scribe, their Theses in the hands of the said Moderator. John Rudyard. Scribe.

---

***S National church organisation -  
Acts of parliament and ordinances; commissions and committees etc***  
*(see fuller entries in National church organisation [SPC1665.5])*

---

**S1640b *Committee for preaching ministers (aka Committee for scandalous ministers) (19 Dec 1640)***

The *Committee for preaching ministers* (aka *Committee for scandalous ministers*)<sup>155</sup> was formed by the House of Commons on 19 Dec 1640 (having been formed as a sub-committee on 12 Dec). Its main two purposes were to consider how to set up and maintain preaching ministers and how to remove scandalous ministers.

In Nov 1643 a book was published recording the first hundred cases of scandalous ministers dealt with by the committee:

John White *The first century of scandalous malignant priests made and admitted into benefices by the prelate in whose hands the ordination of ministers and government had been or a narration of the causes for which parliament has ordered the sequestration of the benefices of several ministers complained of before them for vitiousness of life errors in doctrine contrary to the articles of our religion and for practising and pressing superstitious innovations against law and for malignancy against parliament* (1643)

First century of scandalous malignant priests (22 Nov 1643) contains a brief of the first 100 cases reported from this committee

The First Century of Scandalous, Malignant Priests Made and Admitted Into Benefices by the Prelates in Whose Hands the Ordination of Ministers and Government of the Church Hath Been: Or, a Narration of the Causes for which the Parliament Hath Ordered the Sequestration of the Benefices of Several Ministers ...By John White, John White · 1643 a civil war and bloodshed and what one party might censure was by the other demanded as a right To justify their proceedings a report of one hundred cases or a century of the ejected ministers was made by Mr White and on the 17th of November 1643 ordered to be printed It appeared under the title The author in his preface says the reasons of his appearing in print were that the Parliament might appear just in their doings that the mouth of iniquity might be stopped that all the world might see that the tongues of them that speak evil of the Parliament are set on fire of hell and that they hide themselves under falsehood and make lies their refuge and then he adds that the grossest faults which were charged on the clergy were proved by many witnesses seldom less than six

### **S1642b Committee for plundered ministers (31 Dec 1642-2 Sep 1654)**

The *Committee for plundered ministers* was set up by parliament on 31 Dec 1642 to provide financial support to plundered ministers - clergymen who having supported parliament had been removed by royalists. The committee was based in London but from 1643 various county committees were set up and were still operative in 1659.

Over time the committees' duties also included appointing deserving presbyterian ministers to vacant livings and granting augmentations to those holding poor livings. They also investigated complaints against ministers in office and *ejected* or *sequestered* any found unsuitable (*malignant* or *scandalous*). Ministers might be considered unsuitable because of their behaviour, their political support for the monarchy or their religious support of anglican values. Complaints against ministers were often made by their parishioners who might in some cases have given false testimony.

On 2 Sep 1654 (? some of) the powers of the committee were transferred to the *Trustees for maintenance* (§S1654c).

### **S1643b Westminster assembly of divines (active, 12 Jun 1643-Mar 1653)**

The *Westminster assembly of divines* was active from 12 Jun 1643 to Mar 1653. It consisted of clergymen and members of parliament. Each county was represented by two clergymen.

The assembly produced a number of works collectively referred to as the "Westminster Standards". They include: the *Directory for public worship* (1644), the *Westminster confession of faith* (4 Dec 1646), the *Westminster shorter catechism* (1647) and the *Westminster longer catechism* (1647).

### **S1643c The Solemn league and covenant (17 Aug 1643)**

The *Solemn league and covenant* was a document drawn up by Scottish and English political committees and approved by the the general assembly of the church of Scotland on 17 Aug 1643:

(17 Aug 1643) The assembly having recommended unto a committee appointed by them to join with the committee of the honourable convention of estates [of Scotland], and the commissioners of the honourable houses of the parliament of England, for bringing the kingdoms to a more near conjunction and union, received from the foresaid committees the covenant after mentioned, as the result of their consultations: and having taken the same, as a matter of so publick concernment and so deep importance doth require, unto their gravest consideration, did, with all their hearts, and with the beginnings of the feelings of that joy, which they did find in go great measure upon the renovation of the national covenant of this kirk and kingdom, all with one voice approve and embrace the same, as the most powerful mean, by the blessing of god, for settling and preserving the true protestant religion with perfect peace in his majesty's dominions, and propagating the same to other nations, and for establishing his majesty's throne to all ages and generations. and therefore, with their best affections, recommend the same to the honourable convention of estates, that, being examined and approved by them, it may be sent with all diligence to the kingdom of england, that, being received and approven there the same may be, with publick humiliation, and all religious and answerable solemnity, sworn and subscribed by all true professors of the reformed religion, an all his majesty's good subjects in both kingdoms. [Act of the general assembly of the church of Scotland. Edinburgh, August 17th, 1643, Sess. 14.]



Shaw<sup>156</sup> states "The draft form of the Solemn League and Covenant was received in London from the commissioners of the English Parliament in Edinburgh, on the 26th of August, 1643. It was immediately referred by the Parliament to the Assembly, and from that date onwards to the solemn taking of it by the two Houses on Monday, 25th September, it was the constant subject of debate between Assembly, Parliament and the Scottish Estates and the General Assembly of the Scottish Church."

The *Solemn league and covenant* (reproduced in full in SPC1665.5 §1643b) consists of a preamble and seven sections which can be conveniently summed up thus:

[Preamble] All residents of England, Scotland and Ireland living under one king and being of one reformed religion with a view to future liberty, safety and peace should subscribe to this *Solemn league and covenant* and

[§1] Work towards the preservation of the reformed religion in the church of Scotland, the reformation of religion in the kingdoms of England and Ireland and the uniting of opinion in the three kingdoms on uniformity in religion, confession of faith, form of church government, directory for worship and catechizing.

[§2] Work towards the abolition of church government by both the pope and the hierarchy of archbishops, bishops, chancellors, deans, chapters and archdeacons etc.

[§3] Work towards the preservation of parliaments and the Crown.

[§4] Report on any person working against the *Covenant* so that a court may bring them to trial.

[§5] Work towards continued peace between the kingdoms.

[§6] Work positively and continuously for the *Covenant*.

[§7] Admit of sins against and request help from God.

**S1644 An ordinance regarding the taking of the "Solemn league and covenant" (5 Feb 1643.4)**

Under *An ordinance regarding the taking of the "Solemn league and covenant"* (5 Feb

1643.4)<sup>157</sup> the entire population of England and Wales were to be tendered (i.e. offered) the *Solemn league and covenant* in the parish where they lived. If they failed to take (i.e. accept) the *Covenant* further consequences might ensue:

§8 - That this League and Covenant be tendered to all men, within the severall Parishes, above the age of eightene, as well Lodgers as Inhabitants.

§11 - That if any Minister do refuse to take, or to tender the Covenant, or any other person or persons do not take it the Lords day that it is tendered, that then it be tendered to them again the Lords day following, and if they still continue to refuse it, that then their Names be returned by the Minister that tenders it, and by the Churchwardens or Constables, unto the Committees, and by them to the House of Commons, that such further course may be taken with them, as the Houses of Parliament shall see cause.

All anglican clergymen - as part of the general population - were then to be offered the *Covenant*. Those clergymen in parochial office were additionally required to tender the *Covenant* to their parishioners. Any that either refused to tender or take the *Covenant* faced further consequences often ejection. Those that accepted the covenant continued in office as *compliant ministers*. Those clergymen not then in parochial office but who subsequently took a parochial office would then also become *compliant ministers*.

#### **S1646a Committee for the reformation of the universities (aka Committee for the universities) (Jul 1646-2 Sep 1654)**

The *Committee for the reformation of the universities* (aka *Committee for the universities*) was formed by the *House of Commons* about Jul 1646 to undo all nominations to Oxford college masterships whilst it was a royalist garrison. In 1649 its remit was extended to Cambridge University and Winchester College. By an ordinance of 5 Apr 1650 it was appointed to advise on maintenance payments (augmentations and grants) for ministers. On 2 Sep 1654 the powers of the committee were transferred to the *Trustees for maintenance* (§G54c).

#### **S1654a2 Commission for approbation of public preachers (aka the Triers) (24 Mar 1653.4)**

The *Commission for approbation of public preachers*, whose members were styled *the Triers*, was created on 20 Mar 1653.4 by *An ordinance for appointing commissioners for approbation of public preachers* (see SPC1665.5 §1654a1) as a national committee to approve the future appointment of parochial presbyterian ministers (and also retrospectively men appointed since 1 Apr 1653). The commission consisted of 29 ministers (congregationalists, particular baptists and presbyterians) and nine laymen. After a man was presented to a parish he was required to acquire a *certificate of fitness for the ministry* which had to be signed by local ministers who were personally acquainted with him.

#### **S1654b Commission for the ejection of ignorant, scandalous, insufficient or negligent ministers and schoolmasters (aka Commissioners for ejection) (28 Aug 1654)**

The *Commission for the ejection of ignorant, scandalous, insufficient or negligent ministers and schoolmasters* (aka *the Commissioners for ejection*) was created by *An ordinance for ejecting scandalous, ignorant and insufficient ministers and schoolmasters* on 28 Aug 1654 as a national committee to approve the ejection of unsuitable parochial presbyterian ministers and schoolmasters. The national committee set up individual county committees to act on its behalf.

#### **S1654c Trustees for the maintenance of preaching ministers (aka Trustees for maintenance) (2 Sep 1654)**

Although in existence by 1649 the *Trustees* were re-empowered on 2 Sep 1654 when the powers of the *Committee for the reformation of the universities* and of the *Committee for plundered ministers* were transferred to them. They were presumably disbanded in 1660.

... the Trustees for Maintenance were no longer merely a body of payers, following in their payments the direction of a consultative body placed above them. Henceforth they united both functions in themselves. They had power to review all augmentations in as full and ample manner as the late Committee for Regulating the Universities had been able to do, and with the approbation of Cromwell and his council to allow, disallow or alter such augmentations, and to grant augmentations and allowances *de novo* to such places, preachers or schoolmasters as they should think fit. ... In accordance with this Act, the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers were for six years to control this great scheme of ecclesiastical charity, in subordination to the Protector and his Council [Shaw II (1900) p230-2]

## V1 Universities

In 1665 there were two universities in England - Oxford and Cambridge; five in Scotland - Aberdeen King's, Aberdeen Marischal, Edinburgh, Glasgow and St Andrews; and one in Ireland - Dublin (Trinity College). After the passing of *The act of supremacy* {26 Henry VIII c1} in 1534 it is said that only anglicans could attend Oxford and Cambridge universities. However during *the presbyterian intrusion* (1644/60) the rule was suspended.

Oxford and Cambridge universities consisted of a number of colleges whilst Dublin had a single college (Trinity). Students normally first joined a college as an undergraduate member and then from that college matriculated (were formally admitted and registered) at the university.

The cost of a university education is suggested in a bequest made in 1692 by George Roades B.A. (vicar of Leek) c1627-1695 to his grandson Michael Ward of £100 being "£20 yearly for five years maintaining of him at the University".

## V2 Students

A student might be charged tuition fees by his university and for commons (board and accommodation) by his college. Students were divided into four types according to their payments.

A superior rank was held by a man who paid both his tuition fees and his commons and a little extra beside to obtain special privileges (such as dining at table with the fellows) - he was styled a gentleman commoner at Oxford or a fellow-commoner at Cambridge. A man who paid for his own tuition fees and commons was styled a commoner at Oxford or a pensioner at Cambridge. Scholars had their tuition fees paid for by their college but paid their own commons. Other students had both their tuition fees and their commons paid by their college and in return worked as college servants. These men were known as servitors (or serviens or battelers) at Oxford and sizars at Cambridge and Dublin.

## V3 Degrees

Many students did not (or are not known to have) graduated. At Oxford, Cambridge and Dublin universities those that did graduate were normally awarded the degree of bachelor of arts (B.A.).

At Cambridge University the degree of bachelor of divinity (B.D.) was sometimes awarded to ten-year men. A ten-year man was a student aged 24 or above (seldom or never resident) who had devoted himself to the study of theology for ten years and then performed certain statutory exercises..

After a period of about three years graduates might incept (apply) to be conferred the degree of master of arts (M.A.). This degree was honorary and not an indication of higher academic achievement. Applicants normally had to pay a fee and many men do not appear to have applied. Some men who obtained an M.A. had become members of other colleges and in a few cases members of other universities.

A few men were conferred the degree of doctor of divinity (D.D.). This degree was also honorary and only normally awarded to men of proven academic ability. It might be conferred by a university or (apparently) by the archbishop of Canterbury.

On occasion a royal mandate was issued directing the conferring of a degree. This mandate was known as "litterae regiae" often abbreviated to "lit.reg".

When a graduate moved from one university to another his existing degree might, by courtesy, be incorporated *ad eundem gradum* (to the same degree) by his new university.

## V4 Fellows

A graduate (or occasionally a student) might be elected as a fellow (or member ) of his college. He would then commonly live in college and might not marry.

## V5 Oxford Colleges (up to 17C)<sup>158</sup>

**All Souls College** (founded by Henry VI & Archbishop Chichele) 1438  
**Balliol College** (founded by John and Devorguilla Baliol) c1263  
**Brasenose College** (founded by William Smyth (Bishop of Lincoln) & Sir R Sutton) 1509  
**Christ Church College** (founded by Henry VIII) 1546  
**Corpus Christi College** (founded by Richard Foxe (Bishop of Winchester) 1517  
**Exeter College** (founded by Walter Stapeldon (Bishop of Exeter)) 1314  
**Jesus College** (founded by Elizabeth I)  
**Linacre Society** (founded by ) 1692  
**Lincoln College** (founded by Richard Fleming (Bishop of Lincoln)) 1427  
**Magdalen College** (founded by William Waynflete (Bishop of Winchester)) 1458  
**Merton College** (founded by Walter Merton (Bishop of Rochester) 1274  
**New College** (founded by William of Wykeham (Bishop of Winchester)) 1379  
**Oriel College** (founded by Adam de Brome and Edward II) 1326  
**Pembroke College** (founded by Thomas Tesdale & Richard Wightwick (Rector of East Ilsley, Berks) ?1547-1629)  
1624  
**Queen's College** (founded by Robert Eglesfield) 1340  
**St Edmund Hall** (founded by ) 1270  
**St John's College** (founded by Sir Thomas White) 1555  
**Trinity College** (founded by Sir Thomas Pope) 1554  
**Wadham College** (founded by Dorothy and Nicholas Wadham) 1612

## V6 Cambridge colleges (up to 17C)<sup>159</sup>

**Christ's College** (founded by Magaret Beaufort Countess of Derby mother of Henry VII) 1505

**Clare College** (formerly University Hall); (founded by Richard Badew) 1326; (refounded by Lady Elizabeth sister of Gilbert Earl of Clare)) 1338

**Corpus Christi** (founded by the Cambridge Guilds of Corpus Christi and St Mary) 1352

**Emmanuel College** (founded by Sir Walter Mildmay Chancellor of the Exchequer) 1584

**Gonville & Caius** (formerly Gonville Hall); (founded by Edmund Gonville) 1348; (refounded by John Caius) 1557

**Jesus College** (founded by John Alcock Bishop of Ely) 1496.7

**King's College** (founded by Henry VI) 1441

**King's Hall** (founded by Edward II) 1327; (merged with Trinity) 1546

**Magdalen College** (formerly Buckingham College); (from 19C known as Magdalene); (founded by Henry Stafford Duke of Buckingham) c1480; (refounded by Thomas Baron Audley of Walden) 1542

**Michaelhouse** (founded by Hervey Stanton) 1324; (merged with Trinity) 1546

**Pembroke College** (formerly Valence-Mary)(founded by Mary de St Paul widow of Aymer de Valence Earl of Pembroke) 1347; (refounded by Henry VI)

**Peterhouse** (formerly St Peter's College); (founded by Hugh Balsham (Bishop of Ely)) 1284

**Queens' College** (formerly Queen's College); (founded by Margaret of Anjou wife of Henry VI) 1448; (refounded by Elizabeth Woodville wife of Edward IV) 1465

**St Catherine's College** (founded by Robert Wodelarke (Chancellor of the University)) 1473

**St John's College** (formerly College of St John the Evangelist); (founded under the will of Lady Margaret Beaufort) 1511

**Sidney Sussex College** (founded under the will of Lady Frances Sidney dowager Countess of Sussex) 1596

**Trinity College** (founded by Henry VIII) 1546

**Trinity Hall** (founded by William Bateman (Bishop of Norwich)) 1350

---

## ***X Glossary***

This glossary is selective. Some terms mentioned may not appear in this work.

---

*ad eundem gradum* - see incorporated

advowson. The right of presentation (or nomination) of a clergyman to a bishop (or bishopric) for approval of his appointment as rector, vicar or parochial curate of a (vacant) parish.

altars and communion tables. Christian communion required the use of a raised flat surface on which to place objects. Before the reformation this would normally be a stone altar - a rectangular raised stone structure with a flat top (often with a pattern of five incised crosses) built against the east wall of the chancel *altar-wise*, that is with the long side lying north-south. Many altars were destroyed at the reformation to be replaced by a communion table made of wood. Being portable this could be positioned against the east wall, further into the chancel or in the nave. Moreover it could be placed north-south (*altar-wise*) or east-west. A table might be stored in one place and used in another. One clear advantage of a table clear of the wall was that a priest could conduct communion whilst facing the congregation across the table. In the *Constitutions and canons* (1640) it was held that that the position of an altar or a table was "indifferent", that it might be moved to accommodate communion and that it should preferably be protected by rails.

annates *see* first fruits

apocrypha. A group of religious books not considered to be of sound doctrine.

appropriation. The assignation of the temporality of a parish to an appropriator.

appropriator. A religious corporation which had been assigned the temporality of a parish.

avoidance *see* presentation

batteler *see* servitor

benefice. A parish, or, the office held by a rector, vicar or parochial curate. [Note. The term is sometimes used in a more restrictive sense to exclude parochial curates]

bishop. A clergyman in charge of a diocese (a see) with a throne (chair, cathedra) in a cathedral but (often) living in a bishop's palace (episcopal palace). *And see* ordinary, suffragan bishop.

bishopric. The office of a bishop or his representative.

Brownist. (1) A follower of Robert Browne c1550-1663 who was an early puritan separatist (2) An early congregationalist.

canon *see* prebend, vicar choral

canonry *see* prebendaryship

canon residentiary. A prebendary who had been admitted to a canonical house and then admitted to residence (elected) by the existing canon residentaries to join their number. They formed the residential chapter, an "inner circle" within the chapter and had superior rights.

canonical house. A cathedral house (a building) to which a prebendary might be admitted to reside.

cathedral. The principal church of a diocese in which is the throne (chair, cathedra) of a bishop.

cession. The holder of a benefice left by cession when appointed to another benefice which he could not hold in plurality.

chancellor (of a cathedral or religious college). The prebendary in charge of the cathedral school and/or library.

chancellor (of a diocese) *see* vicar general

chanter *see* precentor

chantry. A benefice to which a chantry priest was instituted to hold a daily mass to pray for the soul(s) of the founder or their nominees (typically a rich person, his family and friends, or, a corporation such as a guild and its members) in return for a stipend often from an endowment of land. The office might be held at an existing altar, or in a specially constructed chantry chapel (in which the donor's body might be buried). Most

---

[Shaw II (1900) p436]

<sup>147</sup> SHROPSHIRE: For references to the Whitechurch Classis, commonly called the Bradford North Classis, in the Hundred of Bradford North, and described as the *Fourth Classis* of the county, see Calamy, Account, pp. 561-62, 626 (ordination of Timothy Fox); 700-1 (ordination at Prees, about 4½ miles from Whitchurch); 125 (ordination of John Machin); and Calamy, *Continuation*, p. 725 (ordination of Francis Keeling); Matthew Henry's *Life of Philip Henry*, p. 39 (being a full account of Philip Henry's ordination at Prees, 16th September, 1657); Lee's *Letters and Diaries of Philip Henry*, pp. 34, 37, 58; *Nonconformity in Cheshire*, p. 110. Thomas Porter dedicated his *Spiritual Salt*, 1651, "to my reverend brethren in the ministry of the Classical Presbytery in Bradford North". In twelve years this classis ordained sixty-three ministers (*Life and Death of Philip Henry* 1698 edition, p. 35). R. Baxter (see p. 31 of his *Explication of the Agreement of the Worcestershire Association*) was aware that in Shropshire the classical government was authorised by Parliament. [Shaw II (1900) p406-13]

<sup>148</sup> But see an account by Barbara Coulton "The fourth Shropshire Presbyterian Classis, 1647-62" in *Shropshire History & Archaeology (Transactions of the Shropshire Archaeological and Historical Society) LXXIII [73] (1998) p33-43*

<sup>149</sup> *The Severall Divisions and Persons for Classicall Presbyteries, in the County of Salop. Approved by the Right Honorable Committee of Lords and Commons for Judging of Scandals*. London: Printed by R. Cotes for Christopher Meredith at the Crane in Paul's Church-yard, 1647. [Bodleian Library 4o D 62 Th]

<sup>150</sup> Also see §Q8

<sup>151</sup> Also see Shaw (1900) II p259-60 and §N1658

<sup>152</sup> See §RG13

<sup>153</sup> Printed in full in SPC1665.5.

<sup>154</sup> J. Charles Cox (Ed.) "Minute book of the Wirksworth Classis, 1651 -1658" in *Journal of the Derbyshire Archaeological Society and Natural History Society Volume II (1880) p135-222*

<sup>155</sup> Shaw (1900) II p177on

<sup>156</sup> Shaw (1900) I p149

<sup>157</sup> Printed in full in SPC1665.5

<sup>158</sup> All dates are uncertain and the list should just be taken as a guide.

<sup>159</sup> A fuller account is given in Bryan Little *The colleges of Cambridge 1286-1973* (1973). All dates and the nature of some refoundations are uncertain and the list should just be taken as a guide.

chantries were founded in the 14C and 15C. They were dissolved in 1547 by the Statute 1 Edward VI c14 "For the suppression of chantries and foundations for obits, perpetual lamps, etc., due to superstition and vain opinions of purgatory and masses ...". Many of the chantry priests were granted a pension in 1548.

chapel. A church serving a parochial chapelry.

chapel-of-ease. A church intended to "ease" access or provide extra accommodation within a parish. It was sometimes served by a stipendiary curate.

chapelry (1) *see* parochial chapelry

chapelry (2). An area in a parish served by a chapel-of-ease.

chaplain. A clergyman serving a private individual, a family, or an institution (for example, a hospital or an army)

chapter *see* dean & chapter

chaunter *see* precentor

classis *see* presbyterian classis

clergyman (or clerk). A man who had been ordained.

coadjutor. An assistant to a clergyman normally appointed with the intention of succession to his office (e.g. bishop, canon)

clerk (religious) *see* clergyman

collation. Simultaneous presentation and institution by a bishopric.

college (religious). A corporation whose members were the dean (head) and a number of prebendaries three of whom supplied the offices of chancellor, precentor and treasurer. Its governing body was the dean & chapter.

college (university). An educational corporation whose members might be a master, a dean, fellows and students.

commoner (plebeian) (status). A man or woman of humble birth (not a gentleman or nobleman).

commoner (Oxford University). A student who paid for his own tuition fees and commons.

commons (university). Board and accommodation.

compliant minister (in this work). A man in office as a parochial incumbent during *the presbyterian intrusion (1644/60)* who had been ordained anglican but complied with (i.e. agreed to or conformed to) the governance of the presbyterian church.

conformist. A clergyman who conformed to (i.e. agreed to or complied with) the governance of the anglican church.

congregationalist, congregationalism. A member (or a belief) of a self-governed church.

constablewick. A constablewick was a civil district under the charge of a petty constable whose duties included keeping the peace and certifying the hearth tax.

convocation. An assembly of senior clerymen.

corporation. A body of several people created by a special act or charter which might act as a single entity.

corporation sole. One person who might act as a corporation. e.g. a dean.

created B.A. created Bachelor of Arts by virtue of the letters of the chancellors of the university

Crown. The office of the monarch.

curate *see* parochial curate, stipendiary curate

cure of souls. The spiritual charge of ecclesiastical matters such as christenings, marriages and burials, administration of sacraments etc.

deacon. An order to which one was ordained by a bishop. Traditionally a candidate had to be aged 23+, of satisfactory learning and probity, have title to a benefice or office, and be ready to swear certain oaths.

dean (1) (religious college). The head of a college in charge of all its members over whom he has cure of souls and administration of discipline. The office of dean was a corporation sole.

dean (2) (collegiate church). The head of a collegiate church chapter.

dean (3) (college, university). A senior officer.

dean & chapter. The governing body of a cathedral or college.

delinquent . A parliamentary name for a man who assisted the Crown - by arms, money or service - during the civil wars of 1642/60 and whose estate was (or might have been) sequestered.

diocesan chancellor *see* vicar-general

dispensation. An exemption from a duty or a penalty.

displacement (from an office). (In this work) removal from office on the appointment of a successor under *An act for the confirming and restoring of ministers {12 Charles II c17} (13 Sep 1660)*. *And see* removal.

donative. A parish where no presentation, institution or induction took place.

ejected (from an office). Removed.

episcopal (adjective). Of a bishop.

fellow (university). A man (usually a graduate) who was a member of a university college, commonly lived in and was unmarried. He had to resign in order to marry.

fellow-commoner (Cambridge University). A superior rank of pensioner.

fifth. A fifth of the profits of a rectory or a vicarage.

first fruits (or annates). Moneys equivalent to the annual value of the temporality of a rectory or vicarage and some other religious offices.

gentleman commoner (Oxford University). A superior rank of commoner.

glebe. Land belonging to a parish.

impropriation. The assignation of the temporality of a parish to an impropriator.

impropriator. A lay corporation which had been assigned the temporality of a parish.

*in commendam*. On promotion to a new living the former benefices of a bishop (or other clergyman) became vacant and the patronage belonged to the Crown who may have re-presented the bishop (or other clergyman) *in commendam* - literally by recommendation. By {6 & 7 William IV s18} (1836) the practice was made void.



incorporation (of a degree). When a graduate moved from one university to another his existing degree might by courtesy be incorporated *ad eundem gradum* (to the same degree) by his new university.

incumbent. A clergyman with cure of souls of his parishioners who also had security of tenure.

induction. The placing of a clergyman in control of and legal possession of (some part of) the temporality of a parish.

installation. The legal admission of a prebendary, when physically present at a prebendal stall, to a prebend by the dean & chapter.

institution. The (spiritual) admission of a clergyman into the cure of souls of his parishioners.

intruded (as a fellow). Presumably not elected but otherwise appointed.

joint-holder. A clergyman who was simultaneously in office in more than one parish (one or all of which were parochial chapelries).

lapse. A vacancy having arisen in a benefice (or office) presentation was to be made within six months or the right to present lapsed to the Bishop - after another six months it lapsed to the Archbishop - and after a further six months it lapsed to The Crown.

lay reader. An unordained man appointed to publicly read from the bible or other authorised book (but not preach).

lay rector. A lay assignee of the the temporality of a parish.

lecturer (1). A man who delivers a lecture.

lecturer (2). An man appointed to the office of a lecturer.

letters dismissory (1). A document issued by a bishop to an individual who had been born or was resident in his diocese entitling the holder to be ordained by another bishop.

letters dismissory (2). A document issued by a bishop to a clergyman (who was leaving his diocese) by way of a testimonial.

letters of orders. A certificate proving the holder had been ordained.

letters testimonial. A certificate vouching for the probity of a clergyman signed by other (often local) clergymen.

licensed preacher. A man who held a licence to preach and was thereby entitled to preach in public.

literate. A candidate for ordination (not a university graduate) but of satisfactory learning.

*lit.reg.* ( *litterae regiae*). A royal mandate directing the conferring of a degree.

matriculation. Formal admission and registration of a student at a university (rather than a college).

minister *see* compliant minister, prebyterian minister

nomination *see* presentation

nonconformist. A clergyman who did not conform to (i.e. agree to or comply with) the governance of the anglican church.

non-juror. An incumbent who did not swear allegiance to (the Crown) William and Mary.

oblation. A donation to a parish revenue.

office. A post such as a benefice etc.

official (official principal). A head legal officer representing a bishop or a college in criminal or civil matters.

order *e.g.* acolyte, subdeacon, deacon, priest

ordinary. A bishop or his representative.

ordination (ordained). Conferral of an order such as acolyte, subdeacon, deacon, priest or minister.

parish. A defined area in the charge of an incumbent who was a clergyman with cure of souls of his parishioners who also had security of tenure.

parish register (1) (book). The parish register-book.

parish register (2) (office). From 1653 to 1660 the man appointed to record births, marriages and deaths or burials in the parish register-book.

parochial chapelry. A parish whose incumbent was a parochial curate. It might be styled dependent or independent.

parochial curate. The incumbent of a parochial chapelry in receipt of a salary (but not the tithes of a parish).

parochial presbyteries. The fourth tier of presbyterian goverment during *the presbyterian intrusion*.

parson *see* rector

parsonage *see* rectory (building).

patron (of a parish). The owner of the advowson (right of presentation). When a single act of presentation, a turn, was made by the actual patron they were styled the true patron but if the turn was made by the patron's representative they were said to be presenting *pro hac vice* (for this turn).

pensioner (Cambridge University). A student who paid for his own tuition fees and commons.

personalty. A man's personal estate. *And see* realty.

plebeian *see* commoner

pluralist. A clergyman who was simultaneously in office in more than one parish (both a rectory or vicarage).

preach. To deliver a sermon or a lecture.

preacher (1). A man who delivers a sermon or a lecture.

preacher (2) *see* licensed preacher

preacher (3). A man appointed to the office of a preacher.

prebend. The income of a prebendary.

prebendal stall. The seat (in the chapter of a cathedral or religious college) of a prebendary.

prebendary (major canon). A member of the chapter of a cathedral or religious college who held a prebendal stall. His deputy is a vicar choral.

prebendaryship (canonry). The office of a prebend.

precentor (chanter, chaunter) (cathedral or religious college) . The prebendary in charge of the choir and choral services. His deputy is a succentor.

presbyter. A qualified or ordained presbyterian minister.

presbyterian, presbyterianism. A member (or a belief) of a church governed by presbyters.

presbyterian classis (pl. classes). The third tier of presbyterian government during *the presbyterian intrusion*.

presbyterian minister (in this work). During *the presbyterian intrusion* (1644/60) a man in office as a parochial incumbent who was qualified or had been ordained as a presbyterian minister (but not ordained anglican).

presbyterian minister (generally). A man who was qualified or had been ordained as a presbyterian minister.

presbyterian national assembly. The first tier of presbyterian government during *the presbyterian intrusion*.

presbyterian provincial synod. The second tier of presbyterian government during *the presbyterian intrusion*.

presentation (avoidance, nomination). The presentation by a patron of a clergyman to a bishopric for approval of his appointment as rector, vicar or parochial curate of a (vacant) parish.

priest. An order to which one was ordained by a bishop. Traditionally a candidate must be aged 24+, of satisfactory learning and probity, have title to a benefice or office, and be ready to swear certain oaths.

proctor. An officer, of a religious college or a university, often concerned with matters of law and governance.

*pro hac vice* = for this turn. *And see* patron.

proctor in convocation. A clergyman elected by his fellow diocesan clergy to represent them at a convocation.

protestant. A member of any church not governed by the Pope.

reader. An ordained man appointed to publicly read from the bible or other authorised book (but not preach).

realty. A man's real estate (mainly freehold land). *And see* *personalty*.

reconformist. A clergyman - previously a compliant minister - who (again) conformed to (i.e. agreed to or complied with) the governance of the anglican church.

rector (parson). The incumbent of a rectory who received the temporalities (including all the tithes) of a parish.

rectory (parish). A parish whose incumbent was a rector.

rectory (parsonage) (building). A parish house for the use of a rector.

removal (ejection) (from an office). Dismissal. *And see* displacement.

*restoration* (of Charles II). He was proclaimed King on 5 May 1660 and arrived back in the country on 29 May 1660.

restored (in an office). Placed back after having been removed.

sacrist (sexton) (cathedral or religious college). The deputy to a treasurer.

scholar (university). A student whose tuition fees were paid for by his college.

schoolmaster. In larger schools there might be a head schoolmaster and assistant schoolmasters (or ushers). In smaller schools there was often just one schoolmaster.

*sede vacante* = office is vacant

sequestration (sequestrated, sequestered) (Of an estate or a revenue). Confiscation (confiscated)

sequestration (sequestrated, sequestered) (Of an office). Removal (removed).

serviens *see* servitor

servitor (batteler, serviens) (Oxford University). A student who had both his tuition fees and commons paid for by his college and in return worked as a college servant.

sexton *see* sacrist

simony. The sale or purchase of an ecclesiastical office or qualification.

sinecure rector, sinecure rectory. A rector of a parish (a sinecure rectory) who did not possess "cure of souls" because there was no church or no habitable church - or because there were no (or an insignificant number) of parishioners (? less than 30). It might be that a sinecure rector was appointed who was not ordained in which case he would be a lay sinecure rector.

sizar (Cambridge University, Dublin University). A student who had both his tuition fees and commons paid for by his college and in return worked as a college servant.

stipend. A salary.

stipendiary curate. An assistant clergyman paid a stipend (a salary) by an incumbent to generally assist, or, to serve a parish chapel - which would be styled a chapel-of-ease.

stipendiary curate-in-charge. A stipendiary curate who served a parish *on behalf of* an incumbent who was either a non-resident pluralist or incapacitated.

subchanter *see* succentor

subdean (1). The deputy to a dean.

subdean (2). The next most important officer after a dean.

succentor (subchanter) (cathedral or religious college). The deputy to a precentor.

suffragan bishop. An assistant bishop.

supplication. Presentation of a formal petition for a degree or for incorporation (at Oxford University)

surrogate. A man empowered by a bishop to act in his place to grant licenses for marriages without banns.

taxor (Oxford and Cambridge universities). A university officer whose duties often included controlling student rents and, in relation to the towns, supervising the price of bread, weights and measures and other matters.

temporalities. The income of a parish.

tenths. Moneys equivalent to a tenth of the annual value of the temporality of a rectory or vicarage.

ten-year man (Cambridge University). A student aged 24 or above (often seldom or never resident) who intended to devote himself to the study of theology for ten years and then to perform certain statutory exercises in order to be awarded a B.D. degree.

tithes. Tithes were a tenth part of the parochial farm produce (or its money value) and were divided into great (or rectorial) tithes levied on cereal crops such as corn and hay and small (or vicarial) tithes levied on non-cereal crops, livestock and wool.

township. A group of houses (or their inhabitants) often one of several in a parish or constablewick.

treasurer (1) (cathedral or religious college). The prebendary in charge of the fabric and property of his church. His deputy is the sacrist (sexton).

treasurer (2). An officer in charge of finance.

true patron *see* patron

turn (to present a clergyman). A single act of presentation.

usher (school). An assistant master.

vicar. The incumbent of a vicarage who only received the small tithes of a parish.

vicarage (building). A parish house for the use of a vicar.

vicarage (parish). A parish whose incumbent was a vicar.

vicar choral (minor canon). The deputy of a prebendary (major canon) - who if unordained would be styled a lay vicar choral. The body of vicars choral formed a minor corporation. Two of the vicars choral supplied the offices of succentor and sacrist.

vicar-general (diocesan chancellor). The head legal officer representing a bishop in ecclesiastical matters.

warden. The head officer of an institution (e.g. a religious college, university college or hospital).

---

## ***Y Bibliography***

*Acts of parliament and ordinances are listed in the index.*

---

### **Y1 Abbreviations for archives, manuscripts, record offices, websites etc**

|                |   |
|----------------|---|
| Aug.Mis.Bk     | Augmentation Dept. of Exchequer – Miscellaneous Book  |
| Baxter MS      | Dr Williams' Library Baxter MS  |
| BM             | British Museum  |
| BM AddMS       | British Museum additional manuscripts   |
| Bodl MS        | Bodleian manuscripts  |
| CCed<br>uk"    | [Website] <i>Clergy of the Church of England database</i> - "theclergydatabase . org .                    |
| CJ             | Journal of the House of Commons   |
| DAJ            | Journal of the Derbyshire Archaeological and Natural History Society<br>Derbyshire Archaeological Journal |
| NA             | National Archives   |
| ODNB<br>com "  | [Website] <i>The Oxford dictionary of national biography</i> - " www . oxforddnb .                        |
| Lambeth MS     | Lambeth manuscripts (at the Lambeth Palace Library)   |
| Sion MS        | Sion manuscripts  |
| PR             | Parish register   |
| PRO            | Public Record Office  |
| SHC<br>(below) | see <i>Collections for a history of Staffordshire/Staffordshire Historical Collections</i>                |
| SHC 1915       | see Walter Noble Landor (below)   |
| SPDI           | State Papers Domestic Interregnum   |
| SRO            | Stafford Record Office  |
| VCH            | see <i>Victoria history of the counties of England</i> (below)  |

### **Y2 Printed books**

*Acts and ordinances of the interregnum, 1642-1660* (1911)

*Alumni Dublinenses* (1924) \*\*\*lists students, graduates etc from 1593 to 1860

*Articles of inquiry concerning matters ecclesiastical; exhibited to the ministers, church-wardens, and side-men of every parish, within the diocese of Lichfield and Coventry; in the second triennial visitation of the right reverend father in god John by divine providence lord bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, In the seventh year of his consecration, anno domini, 1665[sic].* London, Printed for John Place (1668)

*Athenae Oxonienses* [Edited by Anthony Wood and others] Volume I (1691), Volume II (1692), Volume III (1817)

Frank **Bate** *The Declaration of Indulgence 1672 ...* (1908)

Richard **Baxter** *Reliquiae Baxterianae: or, Mr Richard Baxter's narrative of the most memorable passages of his life and times faithfully publish'd from his own original manuscript by Matthew Sylvester* (1696) \*\*\*One volume in three parts

Michael Cahill *The diocese of Coventry and Lichfield, 1603-1642* \*\*\*A thesis submitted for the degree of Ph.D. in the Department of History at the University of Warwick. Submitted October 2001.

Edmund **Calamy** Edm. Fil. & Nepos *An abridgment of Mr. Baxter's history of his life and times. With an account of many others of those worthy ministers who were ejected, after the restauration, of King Charles the second. Their apology for themselves and their adherents; containing the grounds of their nonconformity, and practice as to stated and occasional communion with the Church of England. And a continuation of their history till the year 1691* (1702)

Edmund **Calamy** D.D. *An account of the ministers, lecturers, masters, and fellows of colleges and schoolmasters, who were ejected or silenced after the Restoration in 1660. By or before, the Act for Uniformity. Design'd for the preserving to posterity the memory of their names, characters, writings, and sufferings. The second edition: In two volumes (1713)*

Edmund **Calamy** D.D. *A continuation of the account of the ministers, lecturers, masters and fellows of colleges, and schoolmasters, who were ejected and silenced after the restoration in 1660, by or before the act for uniformity, To which is added, the church and dissenters compar'd as to persecution, in some remarks on Dr. Walker's attempt to recover the names and sufferings of the clergy that were sequestred, &c. between 1640 and 1660. And also some free remarks on the twenty-eighth chapter of Dr. Bennet's Essay on the 39 Articles of religion. In two volumes (1727)*

[Edmund **Calamy**] *The nonconformist's memorial: Being an account of the ministers, who were ejected or silenced after the restoration, particularly by The act of uniformity, which took place on Bartholomew-day, Aug. 24, 1662. Containing a concise view of their lives and characters, their principles, sufferings, and printed works. Originally written by the reverend and learned Edmund Calamy, D.D. Now abridged and corrected, and the author's additions inserted, with many further particulars, and new anecdotes, by Samuel Palmer. To which is prefixed an introduction, containing a brief history of the times in which they lived, and the grounds of their nonconformity. Embellished with the heads of many of those venerable divines. (1775) \*\*\*In two volumes*

[Edmund **Calamy**] *The nonconformist's memorial: Being an account of the ministers, who were ejected or silenced after the restoration, particularly by The act of uniformity, which took place on Bartholomew-day, Aug. 24, 1662. Containing a concise view of their lives and characters, their principles, sufferings, and printed works. Originally written by the reverend and learned Edmund Calamy, D.D. Now abridged and corrected, and the author's additions inserted, with many further particulars, and new anecdotes, by Samuel Palmer. To which is prefixed an introduction, containing a brief history of the times in which they lived, and the grounds of their nonconformity. Embellished with the heads of many of those venerable divines. The second edition. (1778) \*\*\*In two volumes*

[Edmund **Calamy**] *The nonconformist's memorial; being an account of the lives, sufferings, and printed works, of the two thousand ministers ejected from the Church of England, chiefly by the Act of Uniformity, Aug. 24, 1666. Originally written by Edmund Calamy, D. D. Abridged, corrected, and methodized, with many additional anecdotes and several new lives, by Samuel Palmer. The second edition. In three volumes. Embellished with heads of the principal divines, chiefly from original pictures. Vol. I (1802) ... Vol. II (1802) ... Vol. III (1803). \*\*\*A "Postscript to the second edition" is dated 1 Oct 1801. The "Preface to the third volume" is dated 22 Jan 1803. "Ministers ejected or silenced" in Staffordshire are found in Vol. III pages 227-47.*

#### POSTSCRIPT TO THE SECOND EDITION

BEING encouraged by the increasing demand for this work, to undertake a new edition; I gladly embrace the opportunity now afforded of bringing forward a considerable number of articles which were received too late to be inserted in the former; together with many important additions and corrections since made, in consequence of further researches, and the friendly communications of various correspondents. The chief additions which I have made are from scarce Funeral Sermons and Lives, which have fallen into my hands since the work was first published, and from the Farewell Sermons of the most distinguished of the London ministers, the extracts from which, in some instances, will supply the defects in the biographical narratives, and throw considerable light on the characters of the men. Some new lives have also been inserted, principally from Mr. *Cotton Mather's* History of New England, the most considerable of which is that of Mr. *John Bailey*, whose name had not been before mentioned.

Many other additions and corrections have been received since the circulation of the proposals for this new edition, from different persons, to whom particular acknowledgements will be made in the close; as likewise to others who may hereafter contribute towards the perfection of this work. But in this place must be mentioned the special obligations which the public are under to Mr. *Isaac James* of Bristol, who has bestowed great pains in examining various records which had not before been consulted.

Besides the above improvements, the reader must be informed, that greater liberties have now been taken than had been before, with the original composition, which has been amended throughout; so that this may be considered as being, in a manner, a new work: which is mentioned to satisfy such persons as have intimated, that the improvements in this edition should have been separately printed for the accommodation of those who were possessed of the former.

In consequence of the great quantity of new matter which has been introduced, it was found necessary to make an additional volume. It is to be regretted that this edition is so much more expensive than the former was: but if the additional price of paper, which is now doubled, and the increased expence of printing, be duly considered, this will be allowed to have been unavoidable.

It is proper here to inform the reader, that this mark \*\* signifies, that the article to which it is prefixed, was, in the former edition, entirely or for the most part new.

These Brackets [ ] were used chiefly to distinguish the Editor's former additions, from the original work; but sometimes now occur to denote supplementary words in the new articles.

This \* prefixed to the name of a place, signifies that it is doubtful whether that be the place intended, or whether it be the true spelling.

§ Denotes that the Life, paragraph or note, to which it is prefixed, is entirely new, and peculiar to this edition.

If any articles of moment should be discovered by the editor, or received from correspondents, too late to be inserted in their proper places, they will be printed as *Addenda*, at the close of the volumes, as in the *Biographia Britannica*: together with such mistakes, or typographical errors as may be discovered, which it is almost impossible wholly to avoid.  
S. P. Hackney, Oct. 1, 1801

### *Collections for a history of Staffordshire/Staffordshire Historical Collections [SHC]*

The *Collections for a history of Staffordshire* were published by The William Salt Archaeological Society from 1880 to 1935 and thereafter by The Staffordshire Record Society. Four series of books have been published. These are outlined below where the year referred to is the *year in the title* (not the year of publication).

The first series (of 18 volumes, usually found bound in 20) was denoted by Roman numerals and date as follows: volume I (1880) through to volume XVIII (1897). Of these volumes II (1881) to volumes X (1889) were issued in two parts but normally bound together except volumes VI and VI which were normally bound separately. The second series (of 13 volumes, usually found bound in 14) was known as the new series (NS) and was denoted by Roman numerals and date as follows: volume I (1898) through to volume XII (1909). volume VI (1903) was issued in two parts normally bound separately. The third series (of 37 volumes) was denoted by date only as follows: 1910 through to 1951. However five volumes cover two years (1917-8, 1942-3, 1945-6, 1948-9 and 1950-1) and 1933 was issued in two parts normally bound together). The fourth series (of 26 volumes and ongoing) was denoted by Roman numerals and date and as follows: volume I (1957) through to volume XXVI (2018). volumes XVIII and XIX were both issued in 1999 and volumes XXII and XXIII in 2009. The Staffordshire Record Society has also issued five occasional papers - in 1968, 1986, 2002, 2015 and 2020.

In this study the books are referenced by "SHC year" In those cases where two parts were issued in the same year, as in 1881, the forms "SHC 1881(1)" and "SHC 1881(2)" are used.

Barbara Coulton "The fourth Shropshire Presbyterian Classis, 1647-62" in *Shropshire History & Archaeology (Transactions of the Shropshire Archaeological and Historical Society) LXXIII [73]* (1998) p33-43

J. Charles Cox (Ed.) "Minute book of the Wirksworth Classis, 1651-1658" in *Journal of the Derbyshire Archaeological Society and Natural History Society Volume II* (1880) p135-222 [**DAJ 1880**]

J. Charles Cox "An Elizabethan clergy list of the diocese of Lichfield" in *Journal of the Derbyshire Archaeological Society and Natural History Society Volume VI (1884)* p157-80

Tho. Crosby *The history of the English baptists* (1738)

[**FOSTER**] (Joseph Foster) *Alumni Oxoniensis edited by Joseph Foster* (1886)

Alexander **Gordon** (Ed.) *Freedom after ejection A review (1690-1692) of presbyterian and congregational nonconformity in England and Wales* (**1917**)

Robert Halley *Lancashire: Its puritanism and nonconformity* (1869)

Robert Halley *Lancashire: Its puritanism and nonconformity. Second Edition [Revised]* (1872)

Rev. Thos. Harwood F.S.A. *The history and antiquities of the city of Lichfield ...* Gloucester[sic] (1806)

*Diaries and letters of Philip Henry, M.A. of Broad Oak, Flintshire A.D. 1631-1696 Edited by Matthew Henry Lee, M.A. vicar of Hanmer* (1882)

Francis Aidan Hibbert *The dissolution of the monasteries ...* (1910)

Walter Farquhar Hook *A church dictionary ... Fourteenth edition ...* (1887)

Rev. S.W. Hutchinson *The archdeaconry of Stoke-on-Trent. Historical notes* (1893)

*Index ecclesiasticus ...* Ed. Joseph Foster (1890)

W.K. Jordan *The development of religious toleration in England from the beginning of the english reformation to the death of Queen Elizabeth* (1932) (1932.1)

W.K. Jordan *The development of religious toleration in England: from the accession of James I to the convention of the long parliament (1603-1640)* (1932) (1932.2)

W.K. Jordan *The development of religious toleration in England - From the convention of the long parliament to the restoration, 1640-1660 - The revolutionary experiments and dominant religious thought* (1938)

Walter Noble Landor (Ed.) *Staffordshire incumbents and parochial records (1530-1680)*. Collections for a History of Staffordshire 1915 (1916) [**SHC 1915**] \*\*\*Essential source material

William Langley *The persecuted minister* (1656)

Anne Lawrence *Parliamentary army chaplains [Royal Historical Society studies in history 59]* (1990)

Arthur F. Leach *English schools at the Reformation* (1896)

Edward Peacock, F.S.A. *Index to English speaking students who have graduated at Leyden University MDCCCLXXXIII* (1883)

A.G. **Matthews** *Congregational churches of Staffordshire with some account of the puritans, presbyterians, baptists and quakers in the county during the 17th century* (**1924**)

A.G. Matthews "Some notes on Staffordshire nonconformity" in *Transactions of the Congregational Historical Society Volume XII 1933-1936* (1933) p2-10

A.G. **Matthews** *Calamy revised being a revision of Edmund Calamy's "Account" of the minister and others ejected and silenced, 1660-2* (**1934**)

A.G. **Matthews** *Walker revised being a revision of John Walker's "Sufferings of the Clergy during the Grand Rebellion 1642-60"* (**1948**)

[Henry Newcome] *The autobiography of Henry Newcome ... Edited by Richard Parkinson* Chetham Society (1852)

The Rev. J. Nightingale *A topographical and historical description of Staffordshire ...* (1810) pages (713)-(1202)

Rev. Mr. Nightingale *A topographical and historical description of the county of Stafford ...* (no date)

Geoffrey F. Nuttall "The Worcestershire association: its membership" in *The journal of ecclesiastical history. Volume one* (1950) \*\*\*Geoffrey Fillingham Nuttall 1911-2007

Geoffrey F. Nuttall and Owen Chadwick (Ed.) *From uniformity to unity 1662-1962* (1962)

Charles Ferrers R. Palmer *The history of the town and castle of Tamworth in the counties of Stafford and Warwick* Tamworth (1845).

Charles Ferrers R. Palmer *The history and antiquities of the collegiate church of Tamworth* Tamworth (1871)

T. Pape *Newcastle-under-Lyme in Tudor and early Stuart times*. Manchester University Press (1938)

[Edward Pearse] *The conformists plea for the nonconformists ... By a beneficed minister, and a regular son of the Church of England* (1681)

[Edward Pearse] *The conformist's fourth plea for the nonconformists. Wherein several considerations are offered for christian forbearance. with some relations of some of their sufferings, humbly submitted to authority, in order to move compassion. Together with some account of the infamous lives and lamentable deaths of some informers, &c. By a charitable and compassionate conformist, author of the former pleas* (1683)

Robert Plot LLD. Keeper of the Ashmolean Musaeum and Professor of Chymistry in the University of Oxford *The natural history of Stafford-shire* Oxford printed at the Theater, Anno M.DC.LXXXVI (1686)

Aleyn Lyell Reade *The Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's ancestry ...* (1906)

John Rushworth *Historical collections ... Volume 4* (1708)

William A. Shaw (Ed.) *Minutes of the Bury presbyterian classis 1647-1657, Part I* Chetham Society. New Series 36 (1896) - *Part II* Chetham Society. New Series 41 (1898) [NOTE: Pagination is continuous through both parts] [Min. Bury P.Cl]

William A. Shaw (Ed.) *Minutes of the Manchester presbyterian classis, 1646-1660, Part I* Chetham Society. New Series 20 (1890) - *Part II* Chetham Society. New Series 22 (1891) - *Part III* Chetham Society. New Series 24 (1891) [NOTE: Continuous pagination through the parts] [Min. Manchester P.Cl]

Stebbing **Shaw** *The history and antiquities of the county of Stafford, Volume I* (1798)

Stebbing **Shaw** *The history and antiquities of the county of Stafford, Volume II Part I* (1801)

W. A. **Shaw** *A history of the english church during the civil wars and under the commonwealth 1640-1660. In two volumes* (1900)

John Sleigh *A history of the ancient parish of Leek in Staffordshire* (1862)

Harold Smith "The Church of England 1640-1662" in *The Churchman* 34.1 (1920) p14-22

*Staffordshire parochial clergymen in 1665* consists of five parts of which -  
Part 1 is *Some account of Staffordshire parochial clergymen in 1665* [SPC1665.1]  
Part 2 is *A register of Staffordshire parochial clergymen in 1665* [SPC1665.2]  
Part 3 is *A parish gazetteer of Staffordshire parochial clergymen in 1665* [SPC1665.3]  
Part 4 is *A database of Staffordshire parochial clergymen in 1665* [SPC1665.4]  
Part 5 is *National church organisation: Some account of acts of parliament and ordinances; commissions and committees etc* [SPC1665.5].

W. Tong *An account of the life and death of Mr. Matthew Henry, minister of the gospel at Hackney, who dy'd June 22, 1714 in the 52d year of his age* (1716)

G. Lyon **Turner** *Original records of early nonconformity under persecution and indulgence [In two volumes]* (1911) [NOTE: The pagination is continuous throughout both volumes]

#### **Volume I**

*In Volume I are transcriptions of six record sets.*

[R] Episcopal Returns. These were made by order of Gilbert Sheldon (archbishop of Canterbury) in 1665, 1669 and 1676. The transcription presented here was made from Volume 639 of the *Codices Tenisoniani* in the Lambeth library. In this manuscript leaves (not pages) are numbered so that R197 indicates the recto and R197b the verso. The 1665 returns are listed on R303b to R414, the 1669 returns on R139 to R294b and the 1676 returns on R297. In fact only the 1669 returns here survive substantially. That year information is presented in five columns (1) parishes and conventicles in them [at the houses of -----] (2) sects (3) numbers (4) qualitie (5) heads and teachers. [pages 1-191]

[320] State papers domestic of Charles II. 320(1-306) - Figures in brackets indicate the document number. These documents appear to date from 22 Mar 1671.2 to 5 May 1672 (but some are not dated). [pages 195-299]

[321] State papers domestic of Charles II. 321(1-378) - Figures in brackets indicate the document number. These documents appear to date from 6 May 1672 to 19 Feb 1672.3 (but some are not dated). [pages 300-409]

[B] State papers domestic .... Entry Book No 27 - Ecclesiastical & universities 1667-8 B(30-5) Figures in brackets indicate the document number. [pages 413-8]

[E] State papers domestic .... Entry Book No 38A - Preaching licences E(1-289) Figures in brackets indicate the document number. These documents date from 2 Apr 1672 to 3 Feb 1672.3 (but some are not dated). [pages 419-585]

[I] State papers domestic .... Entry Book No 38B - Index to preaching licences. These documents date from Apr to Jun 1672. [pages 586-623]

#### **Volume II**

*In Volume II is a classified summary of the information in Volume I together with indexes. There are three indexes. I Places, II Teachers and III Householders, etc. The indexes are only to the pages of the summary (pages 631-1227). In the summary are references to the record sets in Volume I.*

A list of abbreviation used in the index appears on page 1230. Counties are abbreviated in the form e.g. ST.

Staffordshire. Religious groups are denominated (P) presbyterian, (C) congregational, (B) baptist, (Q) quaker and (Pap) roman catholic.

For example: William Fincher appears under Teachers as "ST. (P), 746, 747; (C), 751; WA. (P), 790" and under Householders as "WA. (P), 791".

The indexed pages in the summary quote the original sources, thus:



746 R197b; 747 R197; 751 R196b; 790 R197b; R196b; {? R194b (John Fineper)}; 320(259); 320(260); E207; 791 320(259); 320(260) and E206

The original sources are then:

**R196b** (1669) [Parishes & Conventicles there] Wednesbury at the houses of Henry Hopkins & Joh Tunck ... [Sects] ... [Numbers] 2 or 300 [Qualitie] ... [Heads & Teachers] Willm Fincher, Willm Turton, Henry Osland -

**R197** (1669) Darlaston att the houses of Willm Bayley yem, Willm Keeling, Willm Penson ... [Sects] ... [Numbers] 1 or 200 [Qualitie] ... [Heads & Teachers] Willm Fincher, Willm Turton, one Hincks, Henry Osland, one Keeling, one Read -

**R197b** (1669) [Parishes & Conventicles there] Walsall at the houses of Mrs Pearson, Mr Fowler & Mr Eves [Sects] ... [Numbers] above 300 [Qualitie] ... [Heads & Teachers] Mr Fincher, Mr Hilton, Mr Osland, Mr Steele, Mr Bladon, Mr Coape, Mr Myles and others -

**320(259)** (1672) Mr William Fincher minister of the presbyterian pswasion; The house of Richard Yarnald in Birmingham his owne house; The house of Thomas Gisborne in Birmingham; The house of Mrs Yarrington on Borsewell-heath; The house of William Weeley in Birmingham; The house of John Pemberton in Birmingham; The house of Richard Careles in Birmingham

**320(360)** (1672) MR WM FINCHER OF THE PRESBITERIAN PERSWASION His own house; The house of Richard Yarnald in Birmingham The house of Samuel Dooley in Birmingham

**E206** (1672) Like for Wm Finchers howse there [Birmingham]. 22 July.

**E207** (1672) Licence to Wm Fincher to be a Pr. Teacher in his howse in Birmingham (22 Jul) - - [Turner (1911) p]

William Urwick *Nonconformity in Herts being lectures upon the nonconforming worthies of St. Albans and memorials of puritanism and nonconformity in all the parishes of Hertford* (1884)

*Valor ecclesiasticus* (1535) \*\*\*A survey of the finances of the Church of England made in 1535 on the order of Henry VIII and therefore sometimes styled "The King's Books". It was printed in six volumes by the Record Commissioners in 1810-34.

[VENN] Venn *Alumni Cantabrigienses edited by John Venn and John Archibald Venn* (1922-1953)

*Victoria history of the counties of England* [VCH]

Work on the *Victoria history of the counties of England*, commonly known as the *Victoria county history*, commenced in 1899. The aim was to create an encyclopaedic history of every historic county - which was to be dedicated to Queen Victoria. Since 1933 the project has been co-ordinated by the Institute of Historical Research in the University of London. In 2012 the project was rededicated to Queen Elizabeth II.

In this study the abbreviation VCH is used to refer the to Staffordshire portion of the work. By 2013 it was intended to extend to at least twenty volumes of which fourteen had appeared (see below).

(Various) VCH The Victoria history of the counties of England: A History of the County of Stafford

I (1908) Natural History - Archaeology - General History

II (1967) Industries - Communications - Forests - Sports

III (1970) Ecclesiastical History - Religious houses

IV (1958) Domesday - Cuttlestone Hundred (West)

V (1967) Cuttlestone Hundred (East)

VI (1979) Agriculture - Schools - Stafford

VII (1996) Leek and the Moorlands

VIII (1963) Newcastle-under-Lyme - Stoke-on-Trent

IX (2003) Burton-upon-Trent

X (2002) Tutbury and Needwood Forest

XI (2013) Audley - Keele - Trentham

XII (----) Tamworth - Drayton Bassett *Announced only*

XIII

XIV (1990) Lichfield

XV

XVI

XVII (1976) Offlow Hundred: West Bromwich - Smethwick - Walsall

XVIII

XIX

XX (1984) Seisdon Hundred (North): Tettenhall - Seisdon Hundred (South)

John Walker *An attempt towards recovering an account of the numbers and sufferings of the clergy of the Church of England, heads of colleges, fellows, scholars, &c. who were sequester'd, harass'd &c. in the late times of the grand rebellion: Occasion'd by the ninth chapter (now the second volume) of Dr. Calamy's Abridgment of the life of Mr. Baxter. Together with an examination of that chapter* (1714)

John Whitlock (Ed.) *England's remembrancer: being a collection of farewell-sermons* (1663)

---

## Z Index

*This index is only selective. References are to sections and sub-sections. Those in **bold** are to section titles.*

*Items marked with an **X** have an entry in §X Glossary*

*Items marked ● have an entry in National church organisation [SPC1665.5]*

---

-----

### Acts of parliament (in date order)

- *The act of supremacy* {26 Henry VIII c1} (1534) V1; ●1534  
- *An act regarding first fruits and tenths* {26 Henry VIII c3} (1534) Q8; ●1535  
- {32 Henry VIII c45} (1540) Q8  
- *An act to reform certain disorders touching ministers of the church (aka The ordination of ministers act)* {13 Elizabeth c12} (1571) Q12; E1; ●1571b  
- *An act for disabling all persons in holy orders to exercise any temporal jurisdiction or authority* {16 Charles I c27} (1640/1) ●1641  
- *An act against the enjoying of pluralities of benefices by spiritual persons and non-residence* (16 Jan 1642.3) F5; ●1643a  
- *An act touching marriages and the registering thereof; and also touching births and burials* (24 Aug 1653) F14; ●1653  
- *An act for the confirming and restoring of ministers* {12 Charles II c17} (13 Sep 1660) **G1660.2**; ●1660b  
- *An act for the well-governing and regulating of corporations (aka The corporation act)* {13 Charles II stat2 c1} (20 Dec 1661) ●1661  
*An act for establishing an additional revenue upon his majestie his heires & successors for the better support of his and theire crown and dignity* {14 Charles II c10} (19 May 1662) H4  
- *An act for the uniformity of publique prayers and administracion of sacraments & other rites & ceremonies and for establishing the form of making ordaining and consecrating bishops preists and deacons in the church of england (aka The act of uniformity)* {14 Charles II c4} (19 May 1662) F15; **G1662**; ●1662  
*An additionall act for the better ordering and collecting the revenue ariseing by hearth money* {15 Charles II c13} (c22 Jul 1663) H4  
*An act for collecting the duty ariseing by hearth-money by officers to be appointed by his majestie* {16 Charles II c3} (c17 May 1664) H4  
- *An act to prevent and suppress seditious conventicles (aka The conventicle act)* {16 Charles II c4} (17 May 1664) ●1664  
- *An act for restraining non-conformists from inhabiting in corporations (aka The five mile*

*act) (aka The Oxford act)* {17 Charles II c2} (31 Oct 1665) ●1665

- *Queen Anne's bounty act* {2 & 3 Anne c 20} (1704) Q6; ●1704  
- *An act for the better maintenance of curates within the Church of England and for preventing any ecclesiastical persons from buying the next avoidance of any church preferment* {13 Anne c11} (1714) ●1714

-----

administrations **K5**  
advowsons **Q5**; X  
age at death *see* death  
anglican church organisation in the 17C **Q**  
anglican government reinstated (Jun 1660) **G1660.1**  
anglican ordinations **E1**; **Q12**  
anglican ordinations - before Feb 1643.4 **E3**  
anglican ordinations - Feb 1643.4 to Sep 1660 **E4**  
anglican ordinations - Jun 1660-1665 **E5**  
anglican ordinations - ordination days and Ember weeks **E10**  
anglican ordinations - procedure **E1**; **Q12**  
anglican re-ordinations - Feb 1643.4 to Sep 1660 **E8**  
anglican re-ordinations - Jun 1660-1665 **E9**  
annates *see* first fruits  
appointments **Q7**  
appropriators **Q6**; X  
archdeaconries **Q1**  
*The 39 articles of religion* (1571) **E1**; **Q12**; ●1571  
*Articles of religion* (1642) ●1642a  
Ashmole, Elias of Lichfield esquire 1617-1692 [ODNB] **H5**; **J2**; **J4**  
assistant ministers **E7**; **R0**; **R12**  
augmentations *see* *presbyterian intrusion (1644/60)* - augmentations  
authors **J1**  
batteler *see* servitor  
bequests *see* charitable bequests  
bibles **J5**  
bibliography **Y**  
birth place - country **D1**  
birth place - county **D2**

"Book containing the proclamation" **H3**  
*Book of common prayer (Common prayer book)* **G1662**; **J3**; **J5**; **K9**  
 books - book owners **J3**  
 books - book valuations **J4**  
 books - named books **J5**  
 burial **K3**  
 Cambridge colleges (up to 17C) **V6**  
*Canon law* (1604) **E1**; **E3**; **Q12**; ●1604  
 canons residentiary **F12**; **X**  
*certificate of fitness for the ministry* **G1654a2**;  
**G1654a3**; **R7.1**; **S1654a2**  
 certifiers of fitness for the ministry (1654-1659) **G1654a3**  
 chapelries **X**  
 - and see parochial chapelries  
 chapels-of-ease **Q11**; **X**  
 chaplains **F11**; **X**  
 charitable bequests and gifts **K9**  
 children **L2**  
 church goverment - anglican **Q1**  
 church goverment - presbyterian **R1**  
 churchwardens **H1**  
 classis see presbyterian classis  
 clergymen in office **R6**  
 coats of arms **H6**  
 cohort **C-L**  
 cohort membership **C1**  
 cohort men - age in 1665 **C2**  
 collations **Q7**; **X**  
*Commission for approbation of public preachers* (aka *the Triers*) (24 Mar 1653.4) **G1654a2**; **R7.5**; **S1654a2**; ●1654a2  
*Commission for the ejection of ignorant, scandalous, insufficient or negligent ministers and schoolmasters* (aka *Commissioners for ejection*) (28 Aug 1654) **G1654b**; **S1654b**; ●1654b  
*Commissioners for ejection* see *Commission for the ejection of ignorant, scandalous, insufficient or negligent ministers and schoolmaster*  
*Commissioners of the great seal* **P3.2**  
*Committee for plundered ministers* (31 Dec 1642-2 Sep 1654) **G1642b**; **R7.4**; **S1642b**  
*Committee for preaching ministers* (aka *Committee for scandalous ministers*) (19 Dec 1640) **S1640b**  
*Committee for scandalous ministers* see *Committee for preaching ministers*  
*Committee for the reformation of the universities* (aka *Committee for the universities*) (Jul 1646) **G1646a**; **S1646a**  
*Committee for the universities* see *Committee for the reformation of the universities*  
*Common prayer book* see *Book of common prayer*  
 commoner **V2**; **X**  
 commons **V2**; **X**  
 compliant ministers **R0**; **R6**; **S1644**; **X**  
 constablewick **H4**; **X**  
*Constitutions and canons* (30 Jun 1640) ●1640a  
 corporations **P3**; **P3.3**; **P3.6**; **Q5**; **Q6**; **X**

courts **H3**  
 courts of probate **K5**  
 Crown **P3.2**; **X**  
 cure of souls **Q2**; **Q6**; **Q7**; **X**  
 deacon **E1**; **Q12**; **X**  
 death **K**  
 death - cause of death and illness **K1**  
 death - age at death **K2**  
 death - wealth at death **K7**  
 Declaration of Breda (1 May 1660) ●1660a  
 degrees **V3**  
 dementia **K1**  
 dependent parochial chapelries **P1**; **Q6**  
 devil (possession) **H3**  
 dioceses **Q1**  
 donative **Q7**; **X**  
 education see school education, university  
 education  
 ejection see removal  
 Ember Weeks **E10**  
 excommunication **H2**  
 father's style or occupation **D3**  
 fellow-commoners **V2**; **X**  
 fellows **D10**; **V4**; **X**  
 fifths **G1644.3**; **X**  
 first fruits (annates) **Q8**; **R8**; **N1658**; **X**  
 freemasons **H5**  
 gentleman commoners **V2**; **X**  
 glebe **Q4**; **X**  
 glossary **X**  
 gravestones **K4**  
 hearth tax (1665) **H4**  
 heraldic visitations **H6**  
 illness see death  
 impropiators **Q6**; **X**  
 incorporation (of a degree) **D9**; **V3**; **X**  
 incumbents **F1**; **Q2**; **X**  
 induction **Q7**; **X**  
 independent parochial chapelries **P1**; **Q6**  
 inhabitants **H1**  
 installation **R7.6**  
 institution **Q7**; **X**  
*intrusion* see *presbyterian intrusion* (1644/60)  
 inventories **K6**  
 joint-holders **F5**; **Q9**; **X**  
 lapse (*re* presentation) **P3**; **Q5**; **X**  
 lay groups **P3.7**  
 lay persons **P3.8**  
 lay readers **F10**; **Q10**; **X**  
 lay rectors **Q5**; **Q6**; **X**  
 lecturers (office holders) **F8**; **X**  
 letters testimonial **Q7**; **X**  
 libraries **J2**  
 licensed preachers see preachers  
 licence for plurality **F5**; **Q9**  
 literates **D5**; **X**  
 manuscripts **J5**  
 marriage **F14**; **L1**  
 matriculation **V1**; **X**  
 ministers **R0**; **X**  
 misbehaviour **H3**  
 monuments **K4**  
 national church organisation **S**  
 nominations **R7.2**

oblations Q4; X

-----  
-----  
**Ordinances (in date order)**

- *An ordinance regarding the taking of the "Solemn league and covenant"* (5 Feb 1643.4) R0; **S1644**; ●1644  
- *An ordinance for taking away the "Book of common prayer"* ... (4 Jan 1644/5) ●1645  
- *An ordinance for the ordination of ministers by the classical presbyteries* ... (28 Aug 1646) ●1646b  
- *An ordinance for the abolishing of ... bishops* (9 Oct 1646) ●1646c  
- *An ordinance for the punishing of blasphemies* (2 May 1648) G1648; ●1648a  
- *An ordinance for appointing commissioners for approbation of public preachers* (20 Mar 1653.4) S1654a2; ●1654a  
- *An ordinance for ejecting scandalous, ignorant and insufficient ministers and schoolmasters (An ordinance for ejecting ... ministers ...)* (28 Aug 1654) S1654b; ●1654b  
-----

ordination days **E10**

ordinations **E**; X

- *and see* anglican ordinations, anglican re-ordinations, presbyterian ordinations  
Oxford Colleges (up to 17C) **V5**

parish organisation (Staffordshire) **P**

parish registers *see* register-books, registers

parish registers (books) F14; X

parish registers (office holders) **F14**; X

parish values **P2**

parish values - parochial chapelries **P2.4**

parish values - rectories **P2.2**

parish values - vicarages **P2.3**

parishes **P1**; Q1; **Q2**; **Q4**; **Q5**; X

parishioners **H1**; **R7.3**

parochial chapelries F4; **P2.4**; Q6; X

- values **P2.4**

parochial clergy **P3.5**; **Q6**; **Q7**; **Q9**; **Q10**; **Q11**; **R7**

parochial curates F1; **F4**; Q6; X

patrons **P3**; **Q5**; **R7.2**; X

patrons - the Crown **P3.2**

patrons - lay corporations **P3.6**

patrons - lay groups **P3.7**

patrons - lay persons **P3.8**

patrons - parochial clergymen **P3.5**

patrons - religious corporations **P3.3**

patrons - religious officers **P3.4**

pensioner V2; X

personalities **K8**; X

pluralists **F5**; **Q9**

preachers (licensed preachers) **F7**; X

preachers (office holders) **F6**; X

prebendaries **F12**; X

presbyterian *classical* ordinations **R13**

presbyterian classis (pl. classes) R1; **R4**; X

*presbyterian intrusion* **R0**; **G1644.1-4**

*presbyterian intrusion* - augmentations  
S1642b; **G1645**

*presbyterian intrusion* - ordained anglicans  
**G1644.1**

*presbyterian intrusion* - removed **G1644.2**

*presbyterian intrusion* - treatment of the removed **G1644.3**

presbyterian minister X

presbyterian national assembly R1; X

presbyterian ordinations **E7**; **R12**; **R13**

presbyteries R1

priest Q12; X

presentations **Q5**; Q7; **R7.2**; X

prison **H3**

proclamation *see* "Book containing the proclamation"

provinces Q1

readers **F9**; **Q10**; X

recommendations **R7.2**

rectories P1; **P2.2**; X

rectors **F2**; Q6; X

registers *see* parish registers

religious officers **F12**; **P3.4**

removal (ejection) (clergy) G1642b; G1644.2-3; H1; S1642b; S1644; S1654b; X

*restoration* (of Charles II) G1644.1; X

scholars V2; X

school education **D4**

schoolmasters **F15**; X

servitors (batteler, Serviens) V2; X

sexual offences H3

simony H3; X

sinecure rectors F2; X

sizars V2; X

*Solemn league and covenant* (17 Aug 1643)

G1648; **S1643c**; S1644; ●1643c

*Staffordshire testimony* (Jul 1648) **G1648**;  
**N1648**

stipend Q11; X

stipendiary curates **Q11**; X

stipendiary curates-in-charge F5; Q9; Q11; X

students D8; V2

studies **J2**

subscribers (to *The act of uniformity*) G1662

suicide K1

synods R1

temporalities **Q4**; X

tenths **Q8**; **R8**; **N1658**; X

ten-year man V3; X

tithes Q4; **Q8**; X

*Triers see Commission for approbation of public preachers*

*Trustees for maintenance see Trustees for the maintenance of ministers*

*Trustees for the maintenance of ministers*

(aka *Trustees for maintenance*) (2 Sep 1654)

**G1654c**; **S1654c**

turn Q5; P3; K7

universities S1646; **V**; **V1**

university - age on entry **D7**

university - graduates **D9**

university education **D6-D10**

university - student type **D8**

*Valor ecclesiasticus* Q8

vicar-preacher F6

vicarages P1; **P2.3**; X

vicars **F3**; Q6; X  
vicars choral **F13**; X  
vicious life F12; H3  
wealth *see* death  
*Westminster assembly of divines* **G1643b**;  
G1648; **S1643b**  
*Westminster confession of faith* (20 Jun 1648)  
G1648; ●1648b  
wills **K5**  
"Worcestershire association" **G1653**; **N1653**  
"Worcestershire agreement" G1653

***END***

XXXX